



Bodleian Libraries

UNIVERSITY OF OXFORD

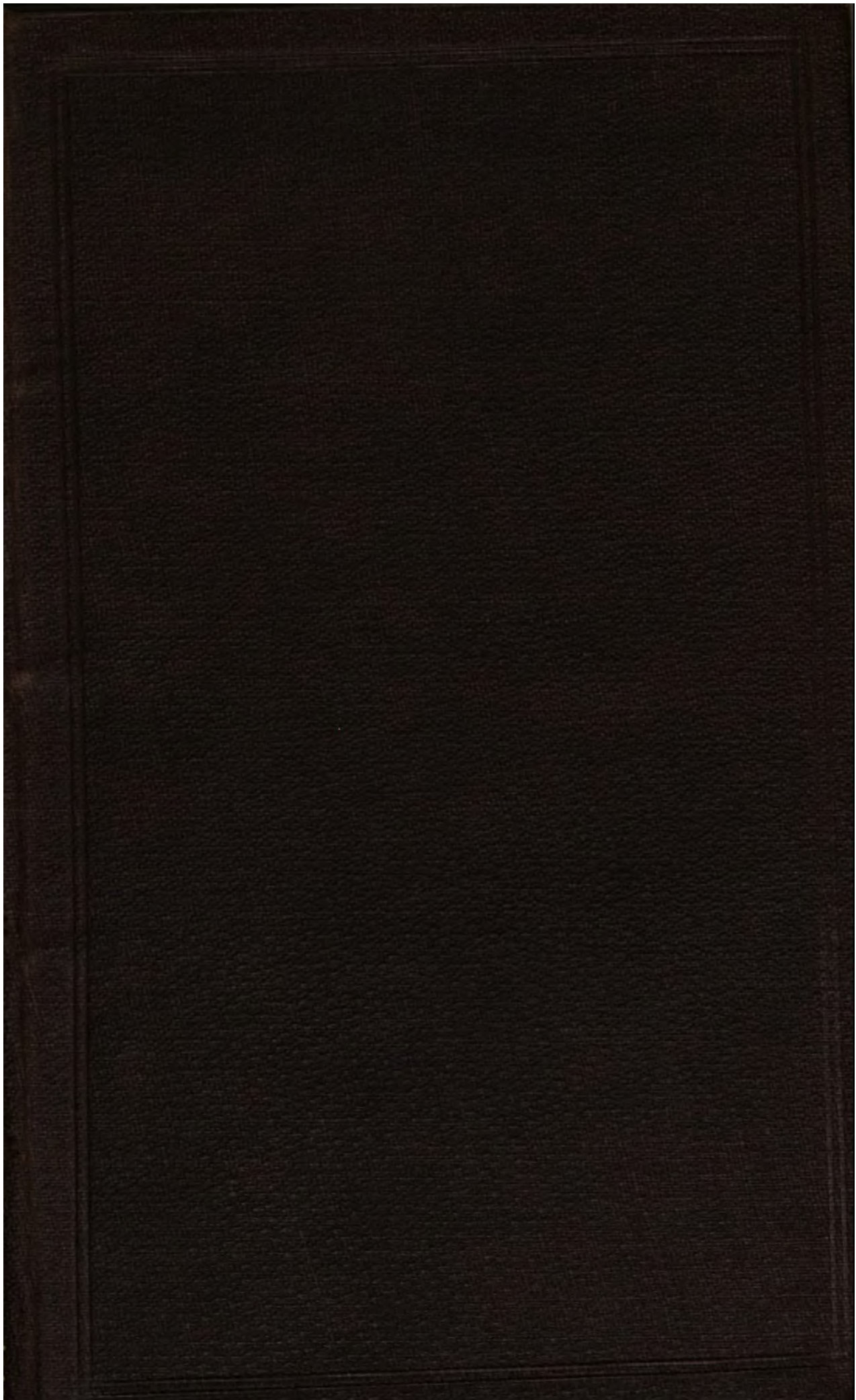
This book is part of the collection held by the Bodleian Libraries and scanned by Google, Inc. for the Google Books Library Project.

For more information see:

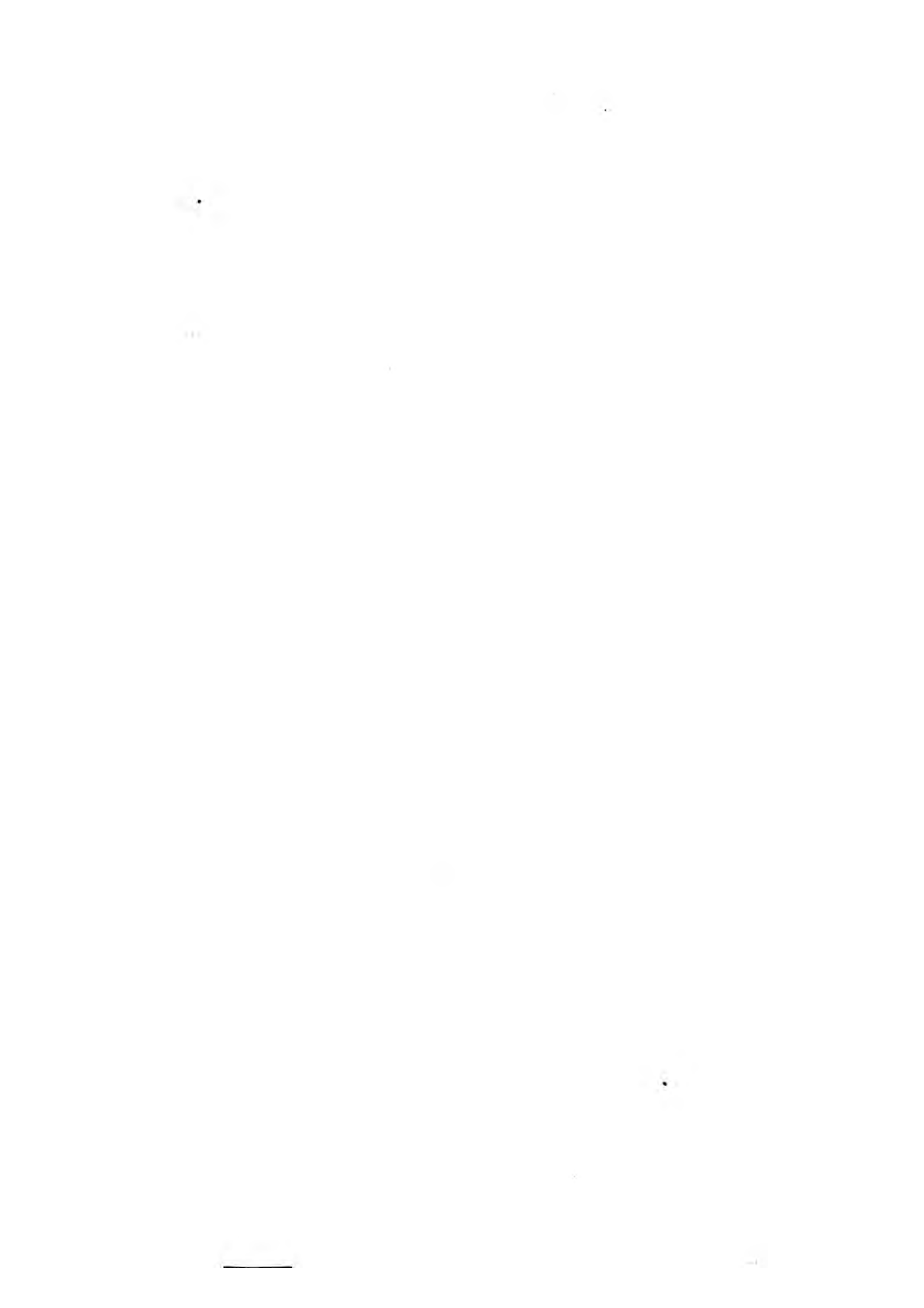
<http://www.bodleian.ox.ac.uk/dbooks>

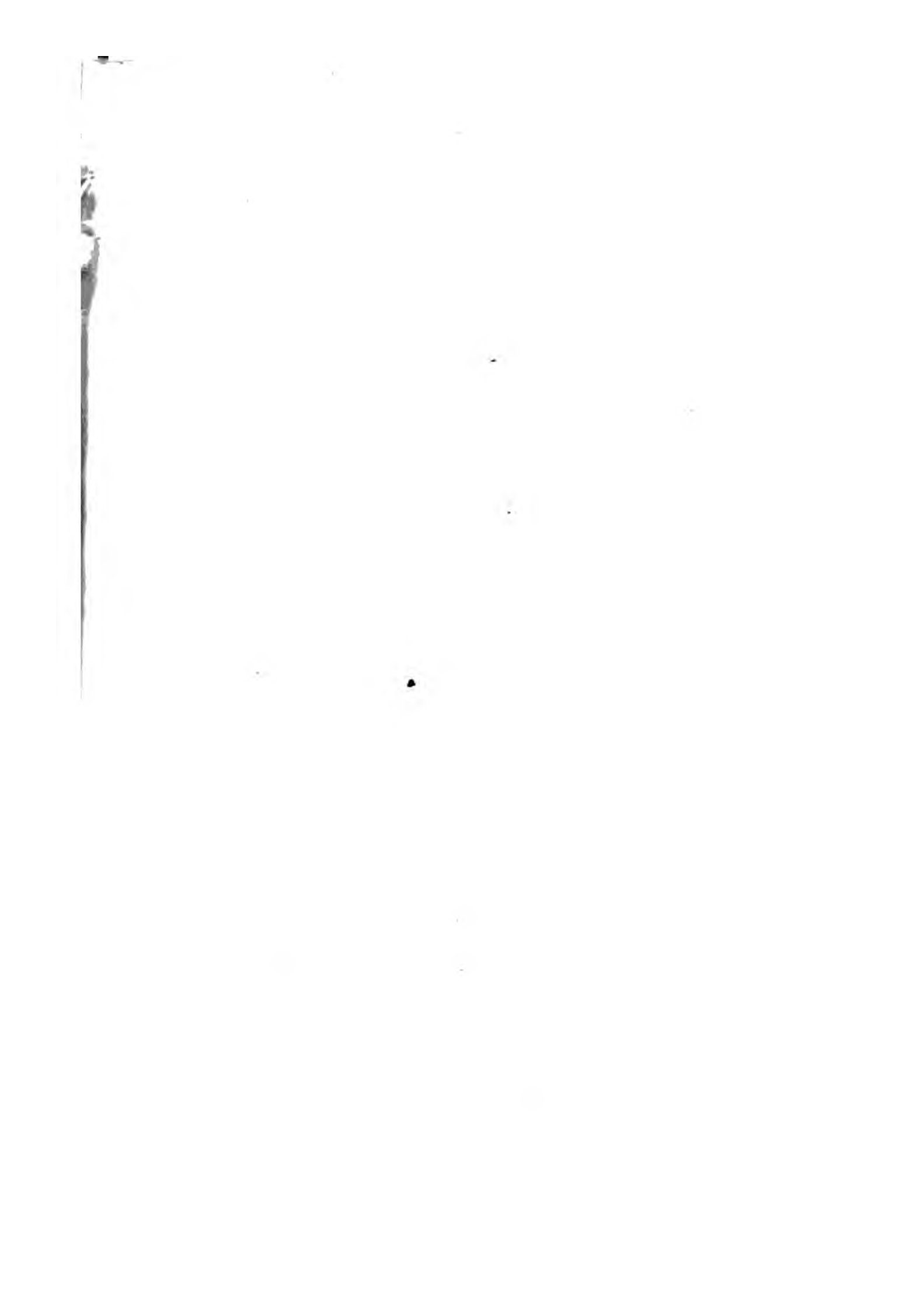


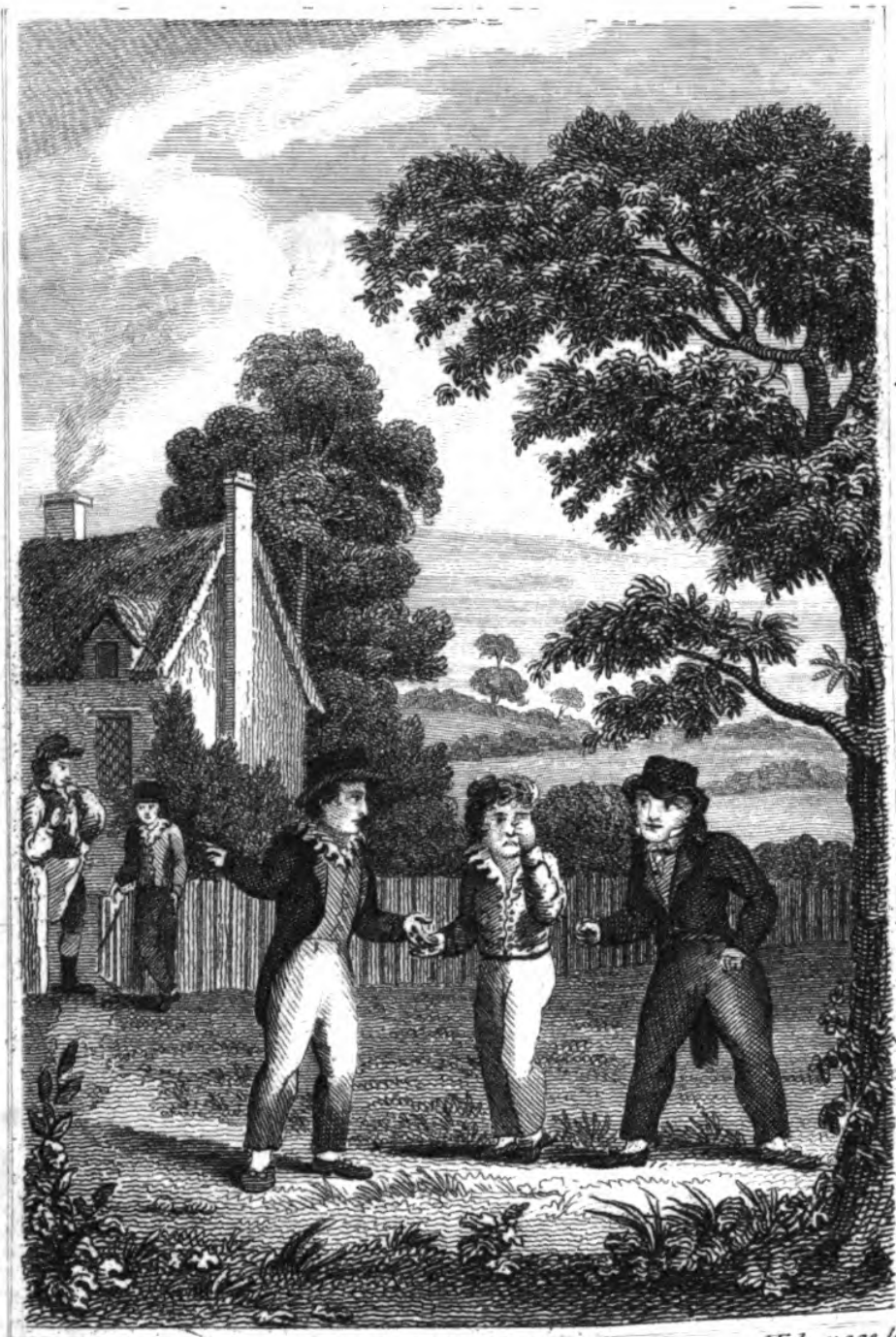
This work is licensed under a Creative Commons Attribution-NonCommercial-ShareAlike 2.0 UK: England & Wales (CC BY-NC-SA 2.0) licence.











Tales of the Academy. VOL. 1. *Vide page 16.*
Published May 1. 1821. by P. Youngman, Witham, & Maldon. Essex.

Tales
OF
THE ACADEMY.



Tale I.
ERNEST AND ADOLPHUS; OR, PROBITY AND DUPLICITY.

Tale II.
THE FALL OF THE STEEPLE; OR, THE LITTLE
ARCHITECT.

Tale III.
PAUL THE HERMIT; OR, THE WOULD-BE ROBINSON CRUSOE.

Tale IV.
THE FAITHFUL CREOLE LAD; OR, TRIAL BY JURY.

VOL. I.

LONDON:

PRINTED FOR COWIE AND CO. POULTRY; SIMPKIN AND
MARSHALL, STATIONERS' COURT; THORP AND BURCH,
ALDGATE; H. MOZLEY, DERBY; AND P. YOUNGMAN, WITHAM
AND MALDON, ESSEX.

1820.

2533. f. 124.

Youngman, Printer, Witham and Maldon.

Advertisement.



THESE Tales, of which the present volume includes the four first, have for their purpose the combining of instruction with amusement, in such a manner, as, along with the moral, or the elements of the particular species of knowledge, meant to be conveyed, to impart a taste for improvement and for useful learning in general, and create in the young reader both a sense of their importance, and a desire for their farther acquisition.

How early these objects may be prosecuted in the cultivation of the youthful mind, these tales, it is believed, will afford an opportunity of shewing: and their cheapness, united to their obvious utility, cannot, it is hoped, fail to introduce them to the notice of all, who, as heads of families, or of seminaries for educating the rising generation, must be impressed with the necessity of occasionally varying instruction with entertainment, and conscious of the advantage to be derived from making the entertainment itself conducive to instruction.

Contents.



	PAGE
Introduction	1
Ernest and Adolphus	9
The Fall of the Steeple	67
Paul the Hermit	137
The Faithful Creole Lad	203

INTRODUCTION.



THE populous village to which we shall give the name of *Muchlore*, in Essex, is pleasantly situated on the confines of a green, descending a gently-sloping hill, at the foot of which meanders through a narrow dell, a small river. It was formerly a place of some importance, as has appeared from vestiges of an ancient castle and a palace, said to have been built by king John, a traditional remembrance of which is still preserved by some of the old inhabitants of the village. Immediately surrounding the green, stand the houses of the gentry of the place, with some cottages of the labouring poor intermixed; and on one side, rendered particularly conspicuous by its long white front, and some elm trees

which shade without concealing it, is Mr. Osgood's academy. The situation of the school-house is known, also, at a very considerable distance, to those acquainted with Essex scenery, by means of a number of remarkably lofty poplars which ornament the grounds behind it, as well as by the tower of the village church, which is almost equally contiguous.

From an elevation, surmounted by a wind-mill, on the opposite side of the river already mentioned, the green, with the buildings around it, and the market-cross or ancient court house standing centrally at the upper end, groupes of pupils at play, the tower, and school-house, with the noble poplars which embosom it, form an interesting scene; particularly on a still fine summer's evening, when the various sounds of merriment and laughter from the youths, and the hum of the villagers, retiring homeward from their labours, and chatting together, with their implements of industry upon

their shoulders, as they go, contribute to enliven it. From the mention of a *market-cross* (as the villagers term it), it may be thought that Muchlore, however now decayed and deprived of its original consequence, can still boast, what is so often a source of importance to a country town, its market; this, however, is not the case: the period when markets were held there not being within the recollection even of the inhabitants, and the court-house now answering no other purpose than that of a depository for a few stalls, used only upon the annual one-day fair: yet the village still possesses much to interest the inquiring and the curious.

In Mr. Osgood's school, situated as we have described, upwards of one hundred young gentlemen were educated; of whom it is not too much to say, that all were alike actuated by the most respectful regard for their tutor, and the greater part of them by a zeal in the attainment of the various

learning imparted to them at the academy, that did equal honour to the master and to the scholars.

The utmost regularity, harmony, and attention to every moral and religious duty, prevailed in the establishment: nor were the pupils more remarked for their proficiency in the several branches of school-learning in general, than for that strong thirst for information which reigned in the breasts of many, and rendered them not always content with the acquirements of their school-hours, but eager to pursue their acquaintance with many branches of science and art, neither taught in that, nor, generally speaking, in any other academy; but the knowledge of which not a little contributed usefully to amuse and pleasantly to instruct them. With the results of this general predilection for scientific pursuits, not prescribed to them by school discipline, nor expected from them by Mr. Osgood, we shall occasionally acquaint the readers

of our tales: especially as more important consequences sometimes arose out of these occupations of their play-hours, than the youthful votaries could have ventured to anticipate. But it should be remarked, that one effect of this love of science could not escape the observation of any whose minds were imbued with it; it gave an interest to many little incidents and circumstances, that otherwise might have passed unnoticed, and, consequently, without the improvement those propensities educed from them: for to such youths the commonest amusements of school-boys afforded not more of bodily than of mental exercise, since a game at cricket or at trap-ball, for example, became to them not merely cricket and trap-ball, but illustrations of the force of *impetus* in the bat, or of *the laws of motion and of gravity* in the ball.

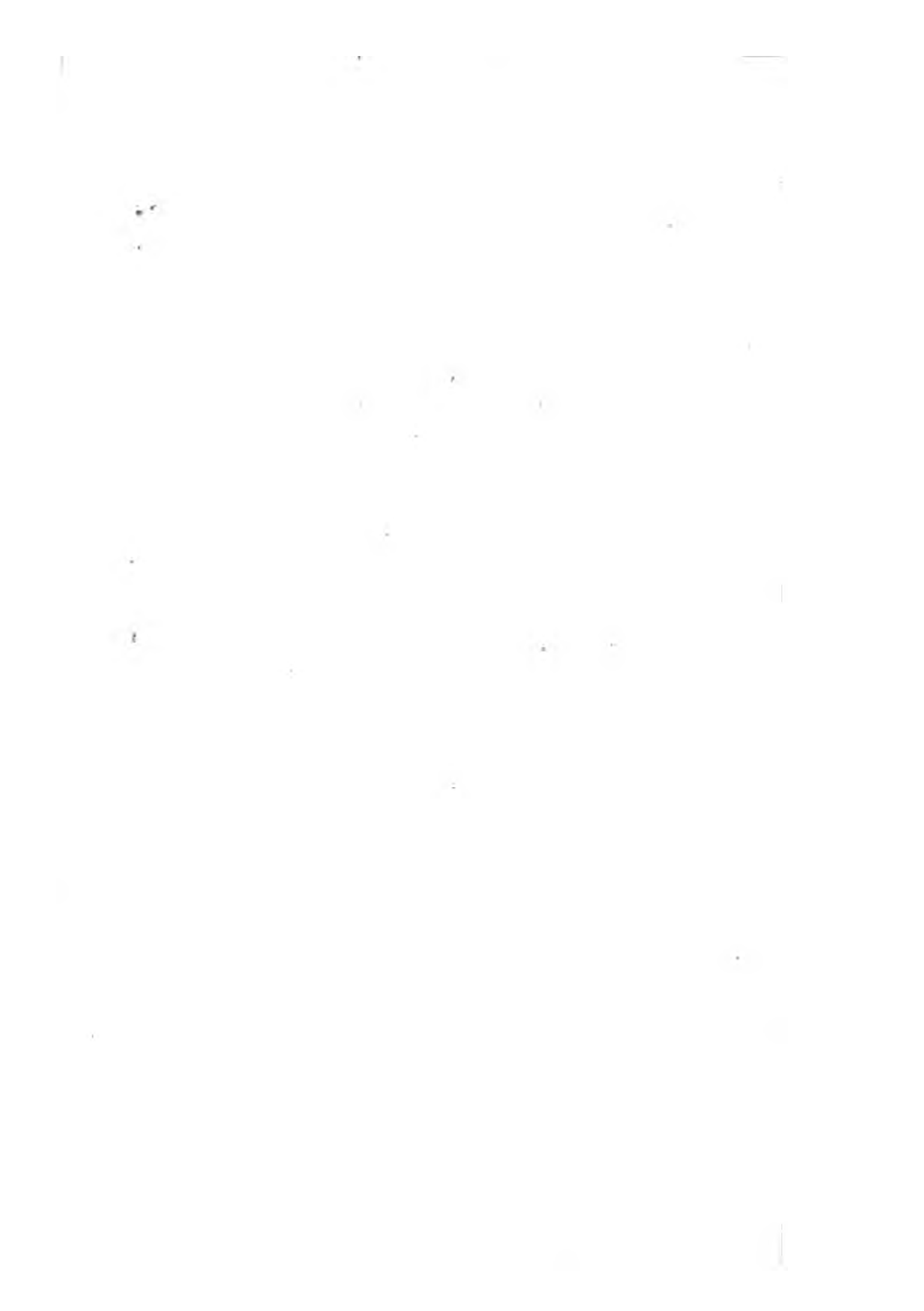
In the series of years during which Mr. Osgood superintended the academy at Muchlore, various events, interesting either

to the villagers at large, or to the school-youths in particular, may be naturally supposed to have occurred: and such of these, also, as may be conducive to *moral* improvement, we shall narrate for the entertainment, and, at the same time, with a view to the permanent benefit, of our young readers.

The tutor, ever careful to avail himself of passing occurrences calculated to enforce his lessons of religion and virtue, was more than ordinarily anxious to impress upon his pupils the remembrance of several of these events: and fortunate shall we consider ourselves, if, in the course of our narrations, we can derive from the fleeting accidents of the day, a moral and a lasting good, as happily and as usefully as he did.

A third class of tales, to which we would equally direct the attention of the reader, is that of which the following will form a part—tales devoted less to the relation of village occurrences, than to accounts of the general conduct of one or more of the

pupils, during, and, it may be, subsequently to, their residence at the academy: which will afford, we trust, opportunities of shewing that industry, integrity, and uprightness of mind, are, in a school as well as in after-life, the sources of advantage, reputation, and honour; while the opposites to those virtues must infallibly produce to their unfortunate possessors, whether in the world, or within the smaller sphere of a scholastic establishment, the punishments of misery, contempt, and disgrace.



Tales of the Academy.

TALE I.

ERNEST AND ADOLPHUS ;

OR,

Probity and Duplicity.

MORAL—Uprightness its own reward ; deceit
its own sure punishment.

AMONG Mr. Osgood's scholars, none were rendered more conspicuous, by striking though by very opposite qualities, during the periods of their education, than two youths, named Ernest and Adolphus. They were of nearly equal ages, and in their natural capacities perhaps neither had much the advantage of the other : but this difference was early remarked in them by their preceptor—that while Adolphus had most genius, Ernest had the soundest judgment.

Circumstances placed these youths in continued rivalry with each other; and here again the experienced observer might see strong contrasts in their characters: for while Adolphus was perpetually evincing his jealousy, by sarcasms and not unfrequently by illiberal reflections upon Ernest, the latter seemed scarcely conscious of the existence even of a rival in Adolphus, and either generously forgave or contemptuously forgot all his petty insults and mean-spirited provocations. Both possessed those original mental powers which, in a school, the same as in larger communities, constitute their owners chiefs and leaders of their fellows; but Ernest was a leader without so much as knowing it—Adolphus the chief of a party from the mere love of having partizans. They were ever in the same classes, and the one seldom much outstripped the progress of the other; for Ernest was indefatigable in his scholastic pursuits simply from the love of learning,

and Adolphus was stimulated to extraordinary exertion by the desire of equalling or outshining the attainments of Ernest. But Adolphus, to his infinite mortification, frequently found himself below, though only just below, his rival in their various exercises; and nearly every academic honour was carried away, barely, indeed, but still it *was* carried away, by the superior diligence of Ernest, rather than by his superior ability. For though Adolphus could sometimes gain upon the steps of Ernest by some peculiarly happy conception, and arrive at a bound, as it were, to what the latter would be days in toiling to accomplish; yet Ernest's unremitting application was almost certain, in the end, to make ample amends for occasional backwardness; while the remissness and too confident security of Adolphus, in which he was ever found to indulge, after a more than ordinary effort, favoured the endeavours of his opponent, and insured his ultimate success. Besides, the truths and

the results which Adolphus sometimes seemed to possess himself of by a species of intuition, sparkled only for the moment, and were gone; but Ernest's mental acquisitions, being the fruits of patient labour, were obtained once and for ever, and his stores were often found abundant upon a point on which Adolphus could not so much as furnish an idea. These continued advantages over him, derived from sources he had, by some means, learned to despise—industry and perseverance—Adolphus found it extremely difficult to endure; and the magnanimous forbearance of Ernest, in the very moment of victory, only the more irritated him, as it shewed that in greatness of mind, as well as in scholastic acquirements, he had found both a model and a superior.

But there were occasions of difference out of school, as well as excitements to jealousy and envy in the mind of Adolphus within it; and a simple circumstance in which both

youths were concerned, and in which both displayed their predominant characteristics, converted Adolphus's aversion to Ernest into positive hatred, and his desire of triumph into a spirit of vengeance and of malignity. There existed at that period a custom in the academy of Muchlore, which all Mr. Osgood's exertions could not entirely abolish, and which, indeed, in large schools, as in society, seems to arise naturally out of the different degrees of capacity allotted to the different individuals of whom they are composed: for as society will have its masters and its servants, and too often its tyrants and its slaves, so large schools will have their petty lords and their vassals, known by the names of *first-form boys* and of *fags*. Of the first-mentioned class were both Ernest and Adolphus: the latter from the love of adulation and of tyranny—the former because he found numbers who voluntarily enrolled themselves *his fags*, both out of a regard for his uniform mildness

and utter neglect of the usual airs of a master, and from a wish to escape from the unrelenting severity of Adolphus. It happened, one Saturday afternoon, when the pupils had all been receiving their weekly allowance of pocket-money, that Ernest saw one of the youngest of the boys crying bitterly in a corner of the school-yard; and though he knew him to be one of Adolphus's fags, and therefore, according to academic etiquette, out of his province, and beyond the bounds of his sympathy or assistance, his natural good-nature made him for the moment forget this circumstance, and he so far transgressed the rule as to make inquiry of the youngster into the cause of his distress. He was informed that Adolphus had deprived him of "his allowance," and had sent another of his fags to buy apples with it of a gardener who lived on the other side of the green. "But," said Ernest, "I suppose you owed him the money: had you not first borrowed it?"

“No!” said the lad, still crying unceasingly.

“On what pretence then could he take it from you?”

“He told me I *must* lend it to him; and because I would’nt lend it, he said he would take it, and pay me at the half-year’s end” (in the language of the academy, not at all).

Ernest was indignant at the recital. “How long is this ago?” he asked. “Scarcely a minute,” answered the boy. “Stay there till I come back,” cried Ernest, and was on his way to the gardener’s in an instant.

He found the bargain just struck for the apples, the money paid, and the fag leaving the gardener’s with the fruit in his hat. He stopped him, and explained the circumstance to the gardener. The man, unwilling to part with the money, was beginning to make excuses for detaining it—scratching his head, and observing, that he should lose half his custom if he *disableeged* Master

Adolphus. “ You shall lose all, if you do *not* disoblige Adolphus, and act justly, by allowing me to return the money to its owner,” said Ernest; “ for, otherwise, I will instantly inform Mr. Osgood of the affair, and you may depend upon it he will forbid every boy from purchasing an article of you.”

The gardener, thinking probably that half was better than none, sullenly gave the money to Ernest, who ran back with it in all possible haste to the school-yard. “ There is your allowance,” said he to the still weeping lad; “ and your apples,” he continued to Adolphus, who at that moment made his appearance, “ are still at the gardener’s. If you want them, find some more honest means to obtain them.”

Adolphus, turning pale, and his lips quivering with rage, fiercely enquired what Ernest meant by interfering between him and his fag.

“ To rescue the little one from your

injustice and oppression," calmly, but firmly, replied Ernest.

Adolphus, excessively irritated, yet secretly fearing his rival, knew not how to vent his growing rage; but, after a moment's agitated indecision, betrayed the petty malice of his soul by aiming a blow at his little fag, who still stood tremblingly by. Ernest interposed his arm with rapidity, and received the blow, casting a glance of contempt at Adolphus: and then assured the fag he might rely upon his future protection.

"Have you learnt how to protect yourself?" exclaimed Adolphus: for he had by this time gained some resolution from continued resentment; and he struck Ernest on the back, the latter having turned from him to encourage his new protégé.

Ernest, by the sudden application of both hands to the shoulders of his adversary, laid him, without the effort of a blow, at his length upon the ground; and while the

school-yard resounded with cries of "a fight!—a fight!" from the other youths, the discomfited Adolphus, overwhelmed by the united sensations of terror and shame, lay prostrate for the space nearly of a minute, till the little fag, forgetting his own recent injuries, generously assisted him to rise. As soon as he was on his legs again, the youths, supposing that a regular battle must be the inevitable consequence of the fray, renewed their exclamations of "a fight!" but Ernest, after a moment's consultation of the countenance of Adolphus, observed, "He is too great a coward to fight me; and I do not think him worth the trouble," and coolly walked away. All now were unanimous in their expressions of admiration for Ernest, and contempt for Adolphus: and the little fag intreated permission for the future to obey the conqueror. Others made similar applications; and the defection from the side of Adolphus, now that he was found wanting in spirit to defend himself,

and consequently unable to protect, however ready to oppress them, at length became so general, that Ernest was obliged to give a decided refusal; accompanied with the observation, that for his own part he wanted no fags, but hoped all would be ready to do a kindness to him or to each other, from mere willingness to oblige, and not from the fear of their elders, who, he thought, could have no right to lay any sort of restraint upon them.

This doctrine, so new and so agreeable to the ears of the generality, was received with shouts of approbation: while the finger of universal scorn was pointed at the cowardly Adolphus, till, entirely subdued by the hootings and other sounds expressive of contempt which from all quarters assailed him, he fairly took to his heels, and was not again seen by his school-companions during the day. It is even probable that he would have encountered a still more active hostility from his late fags, many of

whom would have availed themselves of the opportunity to repay with interest his former usage to them, but that they were prevented by the entreaties of Ernest. "Leave him," said he, "to his own reflections: rely on it, they will punish him sufficiently." In this idea Ernest was not deceived: for Adolphus, seeking the most retired spot in the neighbourhood, endured for hours the mingled torments of shame, hatred the most extreme, and a burning desire for revenge that amounted to deliberate and settled maliciousness.

If any of our youthful readers are conscious of indulging in the pitiful weakness of envy, let them see in the wretchedness this single afternoon occasioned Adolphus, their own future punishment, should they allow that passion to become (what it is always in danger of becoming) hatred; and which they may be assured it must infallibly lead to, unless mastered in time, and entirely quenched in their hearts by

the introduction of nobler feelings, and sentiments more worthy. But could Ernest so much as conceive of the silent but determined hate with which Adolphus resolved from henceforth to regard him? Certainly not: for the noble and ingenuous mind cannot so much as form an idea of the purposes that may be engendered by a deceitful and wicked one. Little, indeed, did he suppose that for the future Adolphus would be as a serpent in his path, ever on the watch to surprise and ensnare him. Little did he think that he should meet an enemy at every turn, but any enemy so artfully concealed that he would find it impossible to discover him. For Adolphus, the next morning, accosted Ernest with a smile, entreated his pardon, and begged him to forget past differences. Nay, he even assured him, that for the future, convinced as he now was of the impossibility of successfully rivalling him in his school-exercises, he should give up all thoughts

of such contention; and if he still exerted himself to excel, it would be from the love of excellence itself, and not from a desire to eclipse the merit of any one.

He concluded by offering his hand to Ernest, and expressing the hope that their reconciliation was completely effected. The unsuspecting youth shook heartily the proffered hand of his dark foe, who secretly triumphed in his rival's credulity.

Monday had now arrived, and Ernest proceeded to his desk, as soon as the bell for morning school rang, to re-commence his study of merchants' accounts, with which at that time, being expressly educated for business, he was chiefly occupied. But what was his dismay, when, on opening the desk, he found his whole set of books—waste-book, journal, and ledger—with almost every other article in it, entirely covered with ink; a bottle of which had stood in one corner, but was now thrown down, and emptied of its contents, to the

ruin of every thing with which it had come in contact! The books were literally soaked with the fluid, which had penetrated through every leaf; and the labour of months was destroyed. How could the accident have happened? He did not recollect leaving the bottle unstopped when he closed his desk on the Saturday preceding; but even if he had committed this act of carelessness, the desk was so securely fastened to the stand which connected it with the school-floor, that only some very violent jar could have dislodged the bottle from its upright position in the niche it had occupied, and in which, besides, he found it would stand so safely, that his utmost efforts on the outside of the desk were not sufficient to remove it. But he concluded that the united strength of several of his companions, engaged at their rough sports near his desk on the Saturday afternoon, might have overthrown it: and considered himself justly punished for not properly fixing the

cork. In these sentiments he was confirmed by Adolphus, who now came up, and, with much seeming sorrow, condoled with him on "the unfortunate accident." But, at the same time, he took care to proclaim his sympathy so loudly, that it reached the ears of Mr. Osgood, who was now entering the school-room, and who immediately enquired into the cause of his vehement lamentations. Ernest, with manly forwardness, though with many expressions of contrition for the carelessness he imputed to himself, shewed Mr. Osgood the state of his desk, and attributed the accident to the unintentional violence of some of his school-fellows—as had been his previous conclusion: and as this appeared a very natural explanation of the affair, Mr. Osgood concurred with him in that idea, but severely reprehended his neglect in not corking the bottle. Tears rose to Ernest's eyes at the reproof, but he repressed them; and merely observed, that it should not again happen.

“ I hope not,” said the tutor: “ but as your account-books have been spoiled by this negligence, you must fill up a new set in your play-hours, as its proper punishment.”

Not a murmur escaped the lips of Ernest, but his eyes again glistened: for his play-hours had been lately engaged almost exclusively in cultivating a little garden, which he had obtained by special favour from Mr. Osgood, as a reward for diligence in these very accounts; and the reflection occurred to him that his plants must now die, and his roses wither, from want of leisure to water and attend to them. But, as if Adolphus had read the thoughts of the desponding youth, he now affectionately assured him, in a whisper, that *he* would look after the garden, and bring all its products to perfection. Ernest squeezed his hand in gratitude; and though he could not help thinking, with a sigh, what a pleasure it would have been to him to rear his plants

and roses for himself, yet he was delighted at the idea of having converted a former enemy into so ready and so seemingly-sincere a friend. And now will the reader believe that Adolphus himself was, knowingly and intentionally, the cause of the mischief, and the consequent distress of Ernest, both of which he so feelingly affected to deplore? Yet so in truth it was: for Adolphus had seen Ernest lock his desk without corking the ink-bottle, on the breaking up of school on the previous Saturday; for, as he stood by, he had noticed his rival's holding the cork a short time in his hand, while his attention was excited by something at the farther end of the school-room; and had likewise seen him drop it on the floor, instead of placing it in the bottle, during this moment of abstraction, and then, securely locking the desk, put the key in his pocket. Adolphus had even picked up the cork, though without any malevolent intention at the time,

but merely actuated, it might be, with the spirit of those little meannesses he was continually in the habit of perpetrating. But when, in the same day, he had suffered so severe a mortification from Ernest's unexpected espousal of the cause of his little fag, and his mind was brooding over plans of future vengeance, he chanced to recollect the incident of the morning (recalled to memory by his accidentally feeling the cork of the ink-bottle in his pocket), the scheme which he so successfully carried into effect suddenly occurred to him: and, early on the Sunday morning, when all the other pupils were yet buried in sleep, he stole softly from his chamber—procured from the principal usher's bed-side the key of the school-room (which stood detached from the dwelling-house)—and, having provided himself the night before with a screw-driver, drew all the screws by which the desk was secured to its stand, and, after shaking it violently to overturn the bottle and scatter

its contents, replaced them as before. And now he exulted in the thought of the perplexity of mind and the increased labour he had occasioned Ernest: and though he offered to take charge of his garden, it was only with the intention of working yet more mischief to the youth for whom he had conceived so rooted and so malignant an aversion. But was he the happier for the success of his petty stratagem? No: for his mind was still agitated with hate, and an unmitigated thirst for revenge:—and both hate and revenge are sensations in themselves opposed to happiness, for they rob the breast which entertains them of the tranquillity essential to it. Was Ernest the *less* happy? No—or, at least, for a few hours only, and until he had completely settled in his mind the time that must be occupied in re-writing his books; which having calculated, he resolved to set industriously to work the moment school was over: and immediately felt his peace

restored to him. And after he had laboured unremittingly for a day or two, Mr. Osgood, thinking he had received a lesson on the subject of carelessness that would be of service to him for the future, gave him permission to finish the remainder of his task in school-hours as previously: and Ernest was again restored to his garden, which from its temporary deprivation, he but enjoyed the more.

In what, then, did the wicked art of Adolphus receive its reward? In nothing: for his mind, as we have said, was unsatisfied even in the moment of complete apparent success; and his acutest mortification was renewed, when he saw with what exemplary temper the prospect of long additional exertion was borne by Ernest—but more particularly on hearing how easily he had afterwards (as in school-language he expressed himself) become quit of it. In the anguish of his spirit, he exclaimed that all things conspired to torment him: quite

forgetting that he was in truth his own unceasing self-tormentor.

With increased alacrity Ernest now returned to the cultivation of his garden ; while with added malignity Adolphus perceived his rival's happiness when encircled by its little enclosure, and industriously employed in weeding, watering, or ornamenting it. He vowed within himself to check, at least, if he could not destroy, the felicity of Ernest : and, unfortunately, thus much it was in his power to accomplish.

One morning Ernest found his finest and favourite rose-tree languid and drooping—its flowers all hung their heads, and its leaves had lost their freshness. Wondering what could have produced the sudden change, since but on the evening before he had been struck with its luxuriant beauty, he ran to procure some water ; and having copiously poured it upon the earth around its root, he waited, with some anxiety, till the close of school, for the result. He then

found it yet more lifeless in appearance, for the roses had dropped upon their stems, and the stems themselves were bent downwards by their weight. “Oh! my poor rose-tree!—what *can* have killed my rose-tree?” cried he: and called all his school-fellows to look at it. One said it must have died from want of water—another that perhaps it had been watered too much: but none could give so probable a reason for its sudden decay as Adolphus, who yet seemed both more surprized and grieved than all the rest; and affirmed that it must have died from some worm having eaten its roots—which, he added, he had often heard worms would do, and that they were particularly apt to attack rose-trees. He could have given a better reason, had he thought proper to disclose the truth: for he had himself procured a small quantity of vitriol, and, watching his opportunity, after removing a little of the earth, had poured it on the root of the tree, and then raised the mould

around as he had found it. But Ernest thought the solution of the mystery afforded by Adolphus so simple and so reasonable, that he immediately came into his opinion, and even formed higher notions of that youth's discernment than he had ever previously entertained. Thus the matter passed off: and Ernest had almost ceased to regret his rose-tree, when a more extensive and, indeed, almost overwhelming disaster befel him. This was no less than the entire destruction of his garden—which, on approaching one morning as usual, as soon as he had risen, he perceived completely rooted up—his shrubs and trees all broken down and trampled upon—his plants all scattered and laid waste. He was for a moment petrified with grief and astonishment, and, after a vain effort to restrain his sorrow, burst into a flood of tears. Who could be the author of this calamity? was his natural exclamation and enquiry. But none were found to give a rational answer

to the question but Adolphus; who, pretending a moment's doubtful consideration, and affecting a most minute survey of the devastations committed, plainly pointed out the foot-marks of pigs in the garden mould—traced their entrance through an aperture in the fence, which he particularly assured Ernest they must have made (not being ringed, he supposed) with their noses—and finally perceived, with much appearance of surprise, that a part of the paling which divided Mr. Osgood's premises from his neighbour's had, by some accident, or from want of timely repair, got out of its place; and by this inlet, he protested he should not hesitate a moment to conclude the pigs must have gained admittance. All this was equally probable, as soon as remarked, to Ernest as to Adolphus; but the former could not avoid thinking it somewhat singular that the animals should have ravaged his garden alone, without molesting others around, which belonged to a few

of his school-fellows, or Mr. Osgood's, which was almost equally contiguous, and not better defended from "their noses" than his own. It appeared remarkable, besides, that he should not have previously noticed the defect in the paling, if it had existed previously to its occasioning his misfortune; and he thought the strength of the animals to whom the misfortune was attributed, unequal to the task of making the extraordinary aperture in his fence through which they had obtained their entrance: and these reflections, united to his recollection of the equal readiness evinced by Adolphus in discovering what was most likely to have destroyed the rose-tree, as well as of the virulent enmity that youth had borne towards him in past times, altogether created suspicions in the mind of Ernest by no means favourable to his recent *friend*; but these he endeavoured to banish from his thoughts, trying with all his might to consider them both unneces-

sary and unjust—the mere consequences of former differences between them, and, at all events, that such dark baseness as these suspicions argued, was too deliberately and shockingly wicked for Adolphus or for any other of his school-fellows to have been guilty of. Thus deliberately and shockingly wicked, however, was Adolphus: for, in truth, he it was that had removed the paling, and *made* the aperture by which the pigs had entered the garden—he it was that had actually *driven* them from the neighbouring grounds into Mr. Osgood's, and *forced* them within the enclosure belonging to Ernest. If, however, he anticipated any extraordinary gratification of his revenge, as the result of this feat, which he had long meditated, he was but disappointed, as before: for Ernest, after his first tears were over, with much calmness proceeded to make the necessary repairs in the paling and the fence—to clear the rubbish from his garden, and dig it all anew; and, by

that very evening, through the liberality of Mr. Osgood, who, hearing of what had happened, gave him flower-roots, plants, and shrubs, in abundance, his little garden was more plentifully stocked even than before. Once more, therefore, was Ernest rendered all smiles, and happy in the possession of the sweetest of all sensations—that of gratitude to a kind friend and benefactor; while Adolphus, finding he had reaped nothing but again and again repeated mortification from all his wily contrivances, was a prey to the most cutting anguish, and an inquietude that allowed him not a moment's repose.

But now the time approached when Mr. Osgood had usually appointed a trial of skill in the higher branches of arithmetic, amongst such of his pupils as were sufficiently advanced in those studies to become competitors: and Ernest hitherto had uniformly borne away the prize. The trial lasted a week; and consisted of a series of

arithmetical queries proposed by Mr. Osgood, to such solutions of which as he was best satisfied with, he affixed his mark of approbation; and he whose books of exercises could boast the greatest number of these marks, received a silver medal as his reward. Adolphus was stimulated by all the baser motives that could animate him as a competitor, and Ernest by all his native ardour in the prosecution of any worthy object, to the most strenuous exertions on this occasion. And now the important contest began: all were zealous—but the application of both Ernest and Adolphus was unremitting. The former seemed determined to outdo all his previous achievements, and the latter to bring to the trial not only all the power and vigour of his undoubted talents, but a spirit of industry he had never before been supposed to possess. At the conclusion of the first day, the books were examined, and the number of Mr. Osgood's marks by which each was

distinguished, made known by being posted in a conspicuous part of the school-room: when it was seen that Adolphus was two a-head of Ernest. Adolphus smiled, and pompously declared his confident anticipations of success; Ernest smiled also, and with real pleasure too: for he was glad to have at last found so animated a competitor, as he had become weary of contending with the inactive spirits, whose sluggishness, more than any great inferiority in their abilities, had hitherto secured most of the prizes to himself. On the next day the numbers had become equal: and Adolphus looked more blank, but Ernest not more exulting. On the following day Ernest had gained two upon Adolphus; but on the fourth evening the numbers were equal again. Ernest, however, now assured himself of success, not from any overweening confidence in himself, but from a consideration of the nature of the queries yet to be resolved: for he found that Adolphus, in

spite of his newly-acquired powers of application, had been foiled in most of those which had required the longest and most patient research; while in those only whose solution had depended upon quickness of ideas rather than persevering toil, he had been happier in his answers than himself: and almost all the remaining queries were of the first description.

But neither was Adolphus wanting in secret or open self-congratulation on this state of the contest with one whom he had so long regarded as a rival and an enemy: and his utmost dissimulation was now necessary to prevent the rancour of his feelings, called into such violent play by alternate good and ill success, from exposing the hypocrisy of all his lately pretended friendship for Ernest. Not but that he fully perceived the difficulties yet to be surmounted; but he calculated on the intensity—we might call it the fierceness—of the ardour which he could at any time summon

to an undertaking, in which his whole soul was interested: and certainly, could the contest have been gained by the concentration of high mental energies upon a single point, the coolly-determined and long-protracted efforts of which Ernest was capable, would have availed him little against such an antagonist. But Ernest knew that in this trial there were many points; and that though Adolphus might be able to subdue all impediments at one or more of them, yet that the resistance offered by a continued series of such impediments would ultimately, it was probable, overpower him. Certain it is, however, that at the close of the fifth day, finding the numbers still declared equal, and that consequently he had not at all gained upon his adversary on the very eve of the final issue, he began to entertain doubts of the correctness of his previous judgment of Adolphus, and even to anticipate the possibility of his own discomfiture: for the powers of his rival had been tried

on the very ground which he had fancied that he occupied without fear of any dangerous competitor, and they had been found to be on a parity with his own:—might not the morrow prove them superior? But the reflection that too assured a confidence in the result on his part, by occasioning some little remissness, might, perhaps, have afforded Adolphus his only real advantage, while it supplied Ernest with much reason for self-censure, had the advantage of stimulating him to prepare for yet more arduous exertion on the grand day which was to be decisive of the medal's destiny. As to Adolphus, his efforts on that day (Saturday) literally knew no respite: and the overstrained and agitated application of every faculty to the attainment of his object, nearly amounted to temporary frenzy. Ernest was more composed, but it was easy to see that he had not a thought but for the crisis at hand. The anxiety of each to perfect their answers to the unresolved queries, extended

their labours to so late an hour, that Mr. Osgood, after the examination, postponed all comparison of the final numbers, as well as his annunciation of the successful candidate, till the following Monday; and, in the meantime, gave the books in charge to an usher, with strict injunctions not to allow a sight of them to any one.

What a field for curiosity, conjecture, and remark, was presented, in the intermediate time, to all the pupils of the academy!—what a scope was given to the restless anxiety which pervaded the bosoms of the candidates! It is but justice, however, to Ernest, to say, that he performed his duties on the intervening Sabbath with his accustomed seriousness and devotion: and though he would willingly have been rid of all suspense during the hours of the sacred day, yet he could not but perceive that the elation of victory or the pain of defeat might have induced a state of mind even less favourable, perhaps, to the proper observance of its usual solemnities.

Monday came, and preparations were made for keeping it as a kind of festival: for which purpose all the pupils were arrayed in their best apparel; and each who had obtained a medal, a silver pen, or other prize, suspended it from his neck, or affixed it to his breast, by a light blue, green, or orange-coloured riband.

The number of these decorations with which Ernest was invested, incited the dark features of Adolphus (who wore only the prize of penmanship) to a smile, hidden from its object, of a nature language must fail to describe—it was a union of hatred, rage, envy, satire, and maliciousness. There were even others who could not behold the youth distinguished by so many tokens of his tutor's approbation, without symptoms of unworthy jealousy; and some who, from the mere love of opposition to "the favourite," secretly wished success to Adolphus. At an appointed hour, all proceeded to the school-room, which was ornamented

with branches of bay and laurel for the occasion; and on their entrance, every eye rested on a small bronze statue of Pallas, elevated in a niche at the upper end, to the fingers of which were appended the medal with its riband. The pupils were arranged by the ushers in a half-circle, fronting the statue, under which was placed an elevated chair for Mr. Osgood. The preceptor entered: and every whisper was hushed in pleasing but solemn anticipation. The brow of Ernest was, as usual, open and serene—the countenance of Adolphus pale and clouded. Mr. Osgood took his seat—was presented with the books by the usher to whose care he had consigned them—and then commanded all who were competitors for the prize to come forward. Adolphus was the first to obey, and Ernest modestly followed him: all the other candidates remaining stationary, from the consciousness that the extraordinary efforts of those two had deprived them of all chance of the reward.

The various success of each day in the preceding week was then proclaimed, and lastly the number of approving marks which crowned the labours of the decisive Saturday: when to the surprize of most, and to the confusion of those who had unequivocally asserted that Ernest *must* obtain the prize, because he was "the favourite," it was adjudged, by a majority of one mark, to Adolphus.

The two youths were then told to advance: and each having first received his book of exercises, Mr. Osgood suspended the medal to the neck of Adolphus, who retired slowly, and without those signs of exultation, which all who had witnessed the insolence of his mere anticipations of triumph, during the past week, must naturally have expected his complete success to produce—nay, some remarked that he trembled at the moment Mr. Osgood decked him with the glittering reward, and even betrayed symptoms of confusion. Some, however, who had ob-

tained a good insight into his character, attributed all this to artifice and stage-trick ; and considered it merely as an instance of those airs of seeming moderation and graceful diffidence he could at any time, for a purpose, assume. Mr. Osgood seemed to study the look of Ernest, as he bowed, and joined his fellows: but though he saw it more than usually serious, he could discover in it no marks of chagrin. It was merely noticed that he retired thoughtfully to the lower part of the room, and seemed involuntarily to muse over the leaves of his exercise-book. He was soon forgotten in the bustle of the honours preparing for the triumph of Adolphus. A procession was arranged, with the several youths who had gained previous prizes, all gay in their various ribands, in pairs, at its head: these the hero of the day was to follow, and the other pupils, according to their ages, to conclude the happy train. All was now ready, and the procession on the point of starting, to

make the tour of the village, when a sudden cry burst from the lips of Ernest, who rushed, pale and breathless, with the open exercise-book in his hand, before Mr. Osgood, and pointed, in speechless agitation, to its leaves.

Mr. Osgood, in extreme surprize, took the book, and minutely examined the part to which Ernest seemed to direct his attention; and while the youth lifted up to him an appealing look, the other lads, in mute attention, regarded the countenances of the preceptor and the late rivals by turns. But what was the expression that, immediately upon the singular re-appearance of Ernest, took possession of the moody features of Adolphus? It was wholly indescribable; yet the agonies of shame and remorse were there too clearly depicted to escape the observation of the sagacious tutor, who, till he perceived the operation of these emotions in the self-convicted youth, was on the point of returning the book to

Ernest, without having divined his meaning; but, his suspicions now powerfully awakened, after a moment's re-examination he darted a look of such indignant severity at Adolphus, that the unhappy youth recoiled as with a sudden shock—his eyes grew dim—he turned sick, and was obliged to lean on those nearest him to prevent his falling. All now understood that some species of dark deception had been practised by Adolphus, and crowded round to witness the result. “*Your* exercise-book, sir!” sternly exclaimed Mr. Osgood. Adolphus, deprived both of speech and motion, could only point to where it lay on the floor. It was handed by one of the junior lads to Mr. Osgood, who seemed immediately to search for the part corresponding with that open in the book of Ernest; and having compared both, he remarked, “So it then is clear!” “O save him!—save him!” cried the generous Ernest: “do not, sir, expose him before us all now—perhaps it

was an accident!—perhaps it was not him! —perhaps ——” “No,” said Mr. Osgood, “your noble magnanimity carries you too far: justice demands that I should inflict punishment upon one who has thus disgraced the academy.

“Mr. Duplex,” he continued to the usher who had been entrusted with the books, “I am both sorry and astonished to find you have proved unworthy of the trifling confidence I reposed in you. Surely you are not aware of the use that insidious youth has made of the permission, which, I conclude, you weakly granted him, to inspect these books?”

Mr. Duplex protested that he was wholly ignorant, even at that moment, of the nature of the deception which appeared to have been practised by Adolphus; but acknowledged that he had granted him a private inspection, in consequence of the importunity with which the artful lad had intreated him to be allowed to satisfy his “curiosity”

as to the eventual success of himself or of Ernest.

“Then,” said Mr. Osgood, “you will be equally grieved, no doubt, with all here, when I inform you that the wicked youth to whom you, against my express orders, gave that permission, has been found capable of taking a leaf from his fellow-candidate’s book—that leaf—containing two solutions, to which I remember having fixed my mark of approval; and which, therefore, give Ernest the same majority over him, as he thus unjustly obtained over Ernest.”

The room resounded with indignant exclamations from all present on hearing of this disgraceful treachery in Adolphus, who appeared still transfixed by his tutor’s first look upon its discovery: till Mr. Osgood, taking him by the arm, led him to his chamber, and bade him there await the punishment that would be awarded him.

He then returned to the school-room, where all were offering their congratulations

to Ernest, and he receiving them gratefully, yet appearing too much distressed at his brother candidate's duplicity to experience pleasure in this truly honourable triumph. But Mr. Osgood, shaking him most affectionately by the hand, now ordered the procession to move forward, with the substitution only of Ernest for Adolphus in the place so recently assigned the latter.—And while it parades the village, we will acquaint the reader with some circumstances, necessary to his properly understanding the conduct of Adolphus in this affair.

Adolphus was provided, by the mistaken liberality of his only parent, with the means of purchasing the connivance of a needy usher (as he had previously experienced) to measures utterly at variance with the duties of that most important and responsible situation in an academy. In this instance the kind of bribe, which had frequently prevailed with him to wink at an imperfect lesson or erroneous exercise, had now been

but too successfully offered to procure Adolphus a temporary possession of his own and Ernest's book of solutions; and this really with the view of ascertaining only who would obtain the medal, as the usher had readily believed: but when Adolphus saw on whose side the advantage lay, the surprize (for he was totally surprized—such had been his self-presumption) the confusion, and the rage of disappointment, following his discovery, so deprived him of his usual wily acuteness, and so blinded him to the shallowness of the device his evil genius at the moment suggested to him, that, scarcely allowing himself the deliberation of an instant, as he perceived the usher then approaching to reclaim the books, he expeditiously tore out a leaf, containing two of the approving marks, as before related; and as quickly crumpling it into a small compass in his hand, returned the books, with a smile, and the assurance that he had won, to the careless and unsuspecting

usher, who, as he found by his first questions, previous to his offering the bribe, had not examined into the issue of the contest himself. Ever since the commission of the act, he had suffered all the tortures of remorse, arising out of the conviction he could not but entertain of his almost certain discovery; at times he would have given worlds to have been able to restore the leaf, which, the moment he was out of sight of the usher, he had destroyed, by tearing it into a thousand pieces: and so powerfully was he impressed with the idea that the trick could not long be concealed, that he had once nearly disclosed the baseness he had been guilty of to Ernest himself, knowing that he could have relied on his generous temper for maintaining an inviolable secrecy, and have engaged him to re-write the leaf ere the morning; but shame, and a latent hope that the deception *might*, perhaps, remain undiscovered till some distant period, when the absence of a leaf in the solution-book might be attributed

to any cause but the real one, kept him silent, and thus sealed his fate in Muchlore academy. For Mr. Osgood immediately determined upon expelling from the school, the boy who could commit an act of so much meanness, united with such duplicity: but, on consideration, he resolved first to try the effects of exhortation and solitary confinement upon the youth, and, afterwards, if he perceived no signs of penitence, to reward his obduracy by a formal expulsion. Adolphus was accordingly ordered to remain prisoner in his chamber, and the other pupils forbidden to hold any communication with him.

But we return to Ernest, and the triumphal procession which accompanied him round the village.—All the inhabitants were at their doors and windows to witness it, as it passed, in the following order. First, the senior pupil, bearing a large flag, on which was inscribed “Muchlore academy,” himself decorated with three medals—the

two next eldest youths, each wearing prizes—the remaining pupils who had obtained prizes—a youth, carrying another flag, on which appeared the words “Merit rewarded,” followed by ERNEST, adorned with all his prizes (the one just obtained distinguished by a broad riband, ornamented with silver embroidery; worn only by the fortunate youth upon these occasions)—two flags, covered with emblems of arithmetic—succeeded by all the other pupils in pairs.

Adolphus had the mortification of seeing this procession pass under the windows of the school-house, as he sat in his chamber, overwhelmed with grief for the crime which caused his disgrace.

It proceeded gaily on its way, stopping at particular spots, and giving hearty cheers in honour of the prize-bearer. It had reached the last of these appointed stations, which was in front of some neat cottages, commanding a view of the school-yard, and,

by means of a long range of windows on one side, looking into the school-room itself; when, after three cheers, as at the other halting-places, the attention of Ernest and of the youths nearest him was attracted by the observations of some of the cottagers. "That bean't the lad as said he was sure o' gettin on't, Ralph," said a woman to her husband at her elbow. "Noa! sure enough it tean't!" said the man. "He that borrowed yar screw-driver, yow remember, to mend the desk," again observed the wife. "Eese," said the man, "and worked so mortal hard at it o' that foine Sunday morning, as we seed him through the school-window:—though 'twar a queerish way to mend a desk, just to unscrew it, gie't a shake, and clap it down again, tew." "Aye, aye, they call him *Dolfus*, or some sich neame; and mayhap he's bringing up for a carfenter, like yow, husband," replied the woman. The impatience of the youths around Ernest, who had been struck with

the commencement of this discourse, could be restrained no longer: for they all remembered the loss of his account-books by the overturning of the ink-bottle; and, the conviction instantly darting into their minds that Adolphus was its cause, by the means related above, they rushed into the cottage, and completely overpowered its inhabitants by their curiosity to be informed of all that had been witnessed by them on the morning mentioned. Ernest in vain attempted to induce their return, without farther investigation of the affair, to the academy (for he was really pained at this fresh discovery of the baseness of his rival). The result was the clearest elucidation of the conduct of Adolphus on that occasion; and the glowing anger of the youths was evinced by their running at full speed, entirely disregarding the order of the procession, to acquaint Mr. Osgood with the circumstances this accident had disclosed to them. Mr. Osgood was exceedingly pained at the

recital; and still more so, when, on several of the pupils remarking that the boy who had been guilty of such an act of malice against Ernest, was, most likely, the inventor of the mischief to the rose-tree, and the destroyer of his garden, he could not but agree with them as to the too probable correctness of the suggestion. He proceeded to the chamber of Adolphus; and, acquainting him with his knowledge of the incident of the desk, and intentionally appearing to be informed of his other criminalities also, soon drew from him a full confession and disclosure.

In this manner were all his dark attempts to injure Ernest not only in a great measure defeated of the end proposed in their perpetration, at the time, but afterwards thus singularly brought to light, and their author exposed to the contempt and disgrace he so richly deserved. He was left by his preceptor in a state of mind wretched beyond description; and informed, at the

same time, of what Mr. Osgood now determined no longer to delay—his inevitable expulsion: which took place a few days afterwards. And the corrupt practices of Mr. Duplex soon after becoming yet more flagrant, he also was dismissed the academy.

Ernest continued two years after this event at Muchlore school—beloved by his companions as much as he was esteemed by his preceptor, prosecuting his studies with unabated diligence, and still receiving by far the greater proportion of the academic rewards. He was removed from school to the counting-house of his father; in which he conducted himself, for a series of years, with the same exemplary propriety: and is now, we hear, an eminent tradesman in the metropolis, and bids as fair to become possessor of the highest civic honours, as he was formerly noted for the attainment of scholastic ones.

He lately received the following letter, of which we have obtained a copy; and

with it, abstaining from all further remark, we shall close the present tale.

*“ On board the Prison-Ship, Retribution,
Chatham.*

“ RESPECTED SIR,

“ You will probably be surprised
“ at the presumption of this address from
“ one who, at the period you were ac-
“ quainted with him, constantly exerted
“ himself to repay your generous conduct
“ by open or disguised maliciousness
“ and perfidy, such as you must but too
“ well remember, if your leisure ever now
“ permits you to look back upon the days
“ we spent together at Muchlore school.
“ Yet the place from which I write, and the
“ sincere penitence which now directs my
“ pen, will, I trust, plead my excuse for the
“ liberty I am taking, and disarm any justly
“ remaining resentment, should resentment
“ still occupy a place in your heart (but for
“ that you are too noble), and convert it

“ into pity for my most unhappy, though
 “ most deserved fate.

“ Though I scarcely know my own object
 “ in thus addressing you, except that it is
 “ to relieve the anguish of my solitary
 “ reflections by temporary occupation, yet
 “ I would fain hope that in your sympathy,
 “ also, I shall obtain my reward, while I re-
 “ count the various incidents of my life since
 “ the time when I was so disgracefully sepa-
 “ rated from your society, and that of the
 “ other respectable youths at Muchlore.

“ On arriving at home, after my expul-
 “ sion, instead of meeting with the severity
 “ I justly expected, I was received with
 “ open arms by my weakly-doting mother,
 “ who declared that the offence for which I
 “ was expelled was only another proof of
 “ my parts and spirit. She assured me,
 “ also, that I should no longer be exposed
 “ to such treatment from any school-master
 “ in England, for that I had now learning
 “ enough, and that nothing but mere spite

“ and envy, on account of my superior
“ abilities, she was confident, had procured
“ me the shameful and tyrannical behaviour
“ of Mr. Osgood. Alas! most truly, in one
“ sense, might I be called a martyr to spite
“ and envy: but to those hateful passions in
“ my own person—not in the persons of
“ others. Yet, unhappily, my mother not
“ only persuaded herself of the truth of her
“ remarks of this nature, but (so liable are
“ we all to self-deception) more than half
“ convinced *me* also: so that I began to
“ consider myself as injured rather than as
“ the injurer, and was encouraged in the
“ practice of the very vices which I fancied
“ I had myself suffered from, and that, for
“ my own part, I disclaimed.

“ I was now supplied more liberally than
“ ever with pocket-money; and soon after,
“ upon growing up towards manhood,
“ plunged into all the dissipations which
“ our residence in town placed continually
“ within my reach: and so great was my

“ extravagance, united to a spirit of gam-
 “ bling which about this time I contracted,
 “ that I not only stripped my foolishly-fond
 “ mother of all her ready cash, and that in
 “ a very short space of time, but practised
 “ the duplicity she had so commended, upon
 “ herself, and with such dexterity, as to
 “ possess myself in her name of a consider-
 “ able portion of her funded property—
 “ spent it—but, exposure staring me in the
 “ face, was only saved from an untimely
 “ end by my mother’s adoption of the deceit
 “ I had practised as her own act and deed,
 “ and the circumstance that no evidence
 “ but herself existed to the contrary.

“ You will perhaps think that the immi-
 “ nent danger I had now escaped, operated
 “ as a warning—that the death of my
 “ mother, which soon followed, proved a
 “ check to my headlong career of vice and
 “ folly. No such thing: the remaining pro-
 “ perty of my deceased parent now de-
 “ volving upon me, I hurried instantly to

“ the gaming-table, and soon lost the greater
 “ part of it. To retrieve my fortune, I
 “ was not long in recurring to tricks and
 “ unfair play, which, so long practised
 “ as I had been in the arts of deception, I
 “ was for a while enabled to impose upon
 “ my comrades with success; but being
 “ discovered, was excluded from the society
 “ of honourable gamblers, and reduced to
 “ become a gamester, of the lowest order,
 “ by profession. But even in this vile trade,
 “ I soon found myself growing too noto-
 “ rious for my continuance in it with any
 “ chance of obtaining sufficient resources to
 “ meet my habits of inordinate expense;
 “ and therefore uniting the highwayman to
 “ the gambler, in a very short time after-
 “ wards, was detected, imprisoned, tried
 “ for my offence, and hither sent to
 “ expiate it.

“ Here then, respected Ernest, behold in
 “ thought the miserable, and yet more vile
 “ Adolphus: your equal formerly in honour-

“able society—your rival once in the pur-
 “suits of every distinction in a highly
 “respectable academy: now cut off from
 “all intercourse with the world to which
 “I had become a pest and a disgrace,
 “THROUGH THOSE ROOTED HABITS OF CRAFTI-
 “NESS AND DUPLICITY I ALLOWED TO BECOME
 “MY MASTERS IN MY BOYHOOD. And let my
 “example be a warning to all, *but especially*
 “*to the young*, to avoid the very first begin-
 “nings of departure from TRUTH, UPRIGHT-
 “NESS, and SINCERITY: so will no inlet be
 “afforded to the mean passion of *envy* in
 “their breasts—so will they never add to
 “the number of the wretched ones on board
 “this hulk, amongst whom for life must
 “remain the repentant

“ADOLPHUS.”

TALE II.

THE FALL OF THE STEEPLE ;

OR,

The little Architect.

SUBJECT—ARCHITECTURE.



CHAP. I.

THE stranger in Muchlore is generally struck with a remarkable contrast between the styles of building employed in the erection of its church: and we hope there were few of Mr. Osgood's young gentlemen who arrived at the academy after the event we are going to relate, who did not particularly notice this peculiarity in an edifice, to which their steps were twice directed every Sabbath, and who did not, besides, inquire and understand for themselves the reason of it. The body of the sacred building, as no doubt

they all observed, is extremely ancient, and its solemn painted windows are constructed on the principles of that style of architecture generally termed the Gothic, but which we might with more propriety, perhaps, call the English, or improved Gothic—as it is fit our young readers should be informed, that one style of architecture, at least, was invented, it is now generally supposed, and brought to its perfection, in England, their own country. But what style of architecture is it which characterizes—perhaps we should say disgraces—the part called the steeple? Why, truly, were it not for a few turrets at its top, we might call it the style of a common brick-wall, supported at each corner, as brick-walls are sometimes supported, by rude misshapen masses, which have the name of buttresses: so entirely does it want the grace and dignity of appearance which are conspicuous in the antique church. From this description, together with the title of our tale, our readers have already concluded

that the building had originally a steeple of majestic and noble architecture, similar to that which marks its antique remnant; but that some accident having occasioned its destruction, the *thing* (so we must term it) now denominated the steeple has been built in the room of it, and that the architects wanted either taste or means to restore it in the form of the old one. In this conjecture they are right.—And having thus given them a little insight to our subject, we shall at once proceed with our tale.

For some years previous to the calamity which befel the church of Muchlore, an aged widow woman, who obtained a livelihood by selling cakes, fruit, toys, &c., to the youths of the academy, inhabited a small cottage at the end of Church-lane, so called from its leading up to the rise on which the building stood; and this cottage of the dame was close under the towers of the old steeple. Dame Parlett (for that was her name), being a cheerful kind-hearted soul, had contracted

a great partiality for several of her youthful customers, whom she distinguished by larger pennyworths of apples or gingerbread than their companions: and by none were the good dame's attentions more gratefully received, or more properly valued, than by Edwin Portman, a youth who, at the period our history commences, had but recently arrived at Mr. Osgood's school. But let not our readers infer that Edwin's affection for the dame arose from a regard to her extra bounties of fruit and cakes: on the contrary, be it recorded to the honour of both parties, there were very few of the scholars who spent less of their pocket-money in eatables than Edwin: but dame Parlett was skilled in all the ancient traditions of the village, could relate "tales of the times of old," and point out the precise spot where, according to the most authentic accounts, stood king John's castle and palace. Their acquaintance began as follows. One hot summer's day, dame Parlett, being seated knitting at

her little back window, discovered one of Mr. Osgood's pupils, who proved to be Edwin Portman, with his cap and jacket laid beside him, most industriously employing a small new spade in digging up a piece of waste land, called a close, situated behind her humble dwelling. She was the more surprised at this, as from the same window she could perceive all the other lads (it being a half-holiday) engaged at cricket on the green; and wondering what there could be in the old close more interesting to such an urchin than cricket, she was induced to rise leisurely from her seat, lay down her spectacles, put her knitting aside, and advance slowly to the youth, with this question:—

“What are you digging for, my little man?”

“King John's castle,” said Edwin.

“King John's castle!” repeated the dame in astonishment: “then I'm afraid you will but lose your labour: it's a mort o' years sin a stone o' that was standing.”

“ Yes,” said Edwin: “ but if it ever was standing, it must have had a foundation like the church and the houses, you know: and foundations are always made deep in the ground, and so ——”

“ You are digging to find it?” asked the dame.

“ Yes,” replied the little labourer, firmly: and as he spoke, he resumed his occupation.

Dame Parlett burst into a loud, good-natured laugh. Nowise discouraged, Edwin went on: “ Nay, now, you needn’t laugh; but tell me whether or not this is the very spot upon which the castle stood.”

“ To be sure it is,” replied the dame, proud to have her antiquarian knowledge appealed to.

“ Why, then I’ll find it, if I dig for a month,” replied Edwin, with resolution, “ for I’ve bought this spade on purpose—see if I don’t now.”

“ Well, well,” said dame Parlett, “ digging will amuse you for an hour or two, I

suppose, as well as playing: and when you are tired with your labour there in the hot sun, come into my cottage, and drink a little beer to refresh you."

Frankly thanking the good woman, Edwin fell heartily again to his employment; and the dame returned to her knitting, her spectacles, and her shady back window.

Every now and then she could not refrain from resting her work upon her knees, while her eyes fixed upon her new acquaintance, as if to see whether his industry suffered any remission: but no—his ardour appeared unabated; and continued till, fearing the heat and fatigue together might overpower him, she had repeatedly called to him from her window to desist, and partake of her kindly-proffered cheer.

Wholly absorbed by the spirit of research, Edwin did not even hear her; and the shades of evening were descending, ere he so much as thought of the dame, her cottage, or his promised refreshment.

At length, his spade carelessly resting upon one arm, she saw him approach the cottage. He entered. "Well," said the dame, archly smiling, "have you found king John's castle yet?"

"No," replied the youth, not at all disconcerted, as he took possession of one of the rush-bottomed chairs, with every appearance of weariness: "I have not got to it yet, to be sure; but we shall see what can be done after school-hours to-morrow."

"Mercy on the child!" exclaimed the dame, "but drink; you must need it:" and she filled a horn of beer, and gave it to him; "to-morrow, I warrant me, you'll like cricket better."

Edwin drank the beer, placed the horn on the oaken table, and sat a few moments buried in thought; while dame Parlett, conceiving him all attention to her volubility, was expatiating on the absurdity of such a child's "pretending for to dig for a castle that nobody, as she ever heard tell of, could

remember, but only that it stood there in the close a mort o' years ago."

Suddenly he interrupted her. "Pray," said he, "can you tell now whether this castle was built in the Saxon-Gothic or the Norman-Gothic style of architecture?"

"Eh!" said the good woman, in surprize; but as if she suddenly recollected herself, she remarked, in some confusion, that "though young gentlemen might *larn* to talk Latin together at Mr. Osgood's, they shouldn't come to flout the likes of a poor woman such as her with it."

But Edwin, too much engrossed with his own ideas to notice her observation, continued—"He had been lately reading a book about old castles, and abbies, and churches; and this book couldn't tell whether the perfect Norman style was in use in the beginning of the thirteenth century—not above six hundred years ago," said he, intending to simplify his subject to the dame, "the very time when king John was alive, and must

have built this castle. And now if I could but find a bit of one of the pillars, or a part of a window, under one of those strange-shaped hillocks in the close, I might be able to tell 'em all about it myself."

Dame Parlett, perceiving he was perfectly serious, and had no intention to ridicule her, smiled only; and he proceeded.

"Only think how easy it might be to find it out: for the Saxon style, invented before William the Conqueror came over from Normandy, you know, always has rounded arches and windows, and none of those pretty slender clusters of shafts to the pillars which the Norman has; and, besides, the windows in the perfect Norman style are so beautifully pointed—only look at the church windows and see."

The aged eyes of the worthy dame followed those of the youthful enthusiast; and observing the fine effect at this moment produced by the contrast of a deep shade on that side of the building nearest them,

while the rays of the setting sun were streaming through the richly-painted panes of the opposite, and throwing a thousand differently-coloured lights on the solemn objects within, she could not but remark that it was "pretty." "Pretty!" repeated Edwin, "beautiful, I think;" and then proceeded, in glowing accents, to comment upon the gradual substitution of the pointed arch for the round, prevailing by degrees in the reigns between William the Conqueror and that of John, and his successor, Henry III.; till the dame, overwhelmed with the endless succession of "arches, columns, shafts, pillars, and painted windows," intermixed with "Saxon-Gothic and Norman-Gothic," which now poured upon her ear, called his attention to the school-bell summoning the young cricketers from the green: and, after promising to renew his visit on the morrow, and report his progress in "finding king John's castle," he courteously took leave for the evening.

CHAP. II.



ON the following day dame Parlett perceived Edwin again busy with his spade in the close: but observing also some others of the scholars around him, who, by their continued laughter, seemed to evince ideas congenial with her own on the subject of "digging for king John's castle," she refrained from adding to the distress which she thought the ridicule of his companions, doubtless, must occasion him; and good-naturedly resolved not to join in it. But she little knew the decided character of Edwin's mind; and still less could she appreciate those architectural ideas which had obtained such entire possession of him: and lost in the enthousaism of which, he could abstract himself alike from the mock applause or

open ridicule of those about him, and continue his chosen undertaking with a body unfatigued, and a resolution firm and unaltered. In vain did the youths again and again repeat their attacks: his toil was unre-mitted, and either prosecuted in absolute silence, or accompanied, in the simplicity of his heart, by architectural details, relating to the "Saxon-Gothic or Norman-Gothic," listened to with well-mimicked signs of the deepest attention till their close, and then replied to by reiterated bursts of laughter. At length an observation from one of the group (the eldest), named Henry Dormer, restored something like serious discourse. It was as follows;—

HENRY D.

But my father says, Edwin, that after all Gothic architecture is nothing better than barbarous; and that the Grecian and Roman styles of building beat all the other architecture in the world.

Edwin immediately rested upon his spade.

EDWIN.

Barbarous, indeed! Were you ever inside Westminster Abbey?

HENRY D.

Scores of times! for my father lives in Westminster.

EDWIN.

And do you remember how you felt the first time you were in it?—and how you felt the first time you found yourself under the cupola of St. Paul's?

HENRY D.

Yes: I very much admired St. Paul's; but when I first entered Westminster Abbey, I felt—I can hardly tell how—but it was a sensation that put me in mind of what Mr. Osgood talked about, when he was explaining what he called “awe a source of the sublime.”

EDWIN.

And don't you think the sensation of awful sublimity superior to the sensation of simple admiration? and won't you allow

that the building which excites the one must have something superior in it to that which only excites the other?

HENRY D.

I don't know that. You seem to speak as learnedly as Mr. Osgood when you are upon architecture, though you say so little about every thing else: you're getting out of my depth.

EDWIN.

At least you'll allow that, agreeably to your own description, such buildings as Westminster Abbey are best adapted to religious purposes?

HENRY D.

You may have it your own way.

EDWIN.

Well, remember, however, that the Abbey is a Gothic building; while St. Paul's was intended as a masterpiece of the styles you admire.

HENRY D.

But these Gothic builders, as my father

says, and you can't deny, knew nothing of the *five orders* of architecture of the ancients.

EDWIN.

Probably many of them never so much as heard of the five orders. Gothic architecture took its rise in the middle or dark ages, when the Grecian and Roman empires having both fallen, architecture and the other arts suffered a temporary eclipse; and the architects of the times were obliged, from want of knowledge of the ancient models, to *invent* the kind of building now called Gothic: and perhaps their invention was full as good and not more barbarous than the original *inventions* of the ancients—it is clear they brought it to perfection in a much shorter time. But pray what do you know of the five orders? I never before heard you mention them.

HENRY D.

I never before caught you digging for king John's castle. But since you seem to think that nobody knows any thing about

architecture but yourself, I'll tell you what I know of the five orders:—only catechise me.

EDWIN.

Their names, then?

HENRY D.

The Tuscan, the Doric, the Ionic, the Corinthian, and the Composite.

EDWIN.

And can you tell how to distinguish them?

HENRY D.

I may not be able to describe their differences from memory, but I should know one from the other in a building or in a picture.

EDWIN.

I have a drawing of them in my pocket: Here it is.

Edwin produced his drawing, which all the youths were curious to understand; and accordingly they sat down composedly on the grass, to enter upon its examination.—We present our readers with a faithful engraving from it.

EDWIN.

What is the difference between the Tuscan and the Doric?

HENRY D.

So little, that many have thought the Tuscan only the Doric simplified.

EDWIN.

True: and there is more difference in the entablatures, or those parts of a building which surmount the columns, than in the columns themselves. The most perceptible distinction, you must observe, is that of more ornament in the Doric than in the Tuscan. But how do you know the Ionic order?

HENRY D.

The column is always more slender and delicate than that of the Doric; and the capital——

“What is the capital?” asked one of the hearers.

HENRY D.

The capital is the topmost part of the

column: and in the Ionic order is always decorated by projections, like locks of hair, called volutes, with other ornaments not admitted in the Doric or Tuscan.

EDWIN.

What do you say of the Corinthian order?

HENRY D.

The principal difference, you see, is in the length of the capital, and the rich ornaments resembling leaves, with which it is decorated; but it wants the Ionic volutes. In other respects, excepting that it is still more slender, this column resembles the Ionic.

EDWIN.

I remember a pleasing story in an ancient author,* relating to the origin of the Corinthian capital. "A young lady of Corinth," where this order was invented, "fell ill, and died. After the burial, her nurse collected together sundry orna-

* Vitruvius, an architect, who flourished at Rome in the Augustan age, or when Augustus Cæsar was emperor.

“ ments with which she used to be pleased,
 “ and putting them into a basket, placed it
 “ near her tomb; and, lest they should be
 “ injured by the weather, she covered the
 “ basket with a tile. It happened that the
 “ basket was placed on a root of acanthus,*
 “ which in spring shot forth its leaves: these,
 “ running up the side of the basket, natu-
 “ rally formed a kind of volute, in the turn
 “ given by the tile to the leaves. Happily
 “ Callimachus, a most ingenious sculptor,
 “ passing that way, was struck with the
 “ beauty, elegance, and novelty of the bas-
 “ ket surrounded by the acanthus leaves;
 “ and, according to this idea or example, he
 “ afterwards made columns for the Corin-
 “ thians, ordaining the proportions such
 “ as constitute the Corinthian order.”

“ What a simple thing to give the idea
 of a new order of architecture!” exclaimed
 one of the youths.

• A plant native to Italy and the southern shores of
 Europe.

EDWIN.

Don't you remember Mr. Osgood's remark, that "perhaps every invention in the world had its origin in some simple accident; since the human mind is not capable of *creating* any thing—not even an idea—but can only apply and improve the ideas suggested to it by some outward object or accidental circumstance?" And I recollect reading somewhere, that the first pillar or column ever used in architecture was probably the stem of a tree, serving to support the huts of the first builders—that the capital may be derived from its arms or branches having been cut off near the top, and some small projections suffered to remain, to increase its breadth and strength at the part by which the roof was to be supported—that the plinth, or lowest part of the base of the column, might be a square tile or stone, placed under the trunk of the tree to prevent rotting, to which it would have been exposed from the constant moisture of the earth—

and the torus, or swell of the base above the plinth, a rope or bandage to keep the necessary dryness of the habitation from causing its splitting.

HENRY D.

But what say you of the part called the abacus, at the top of the column?

EDWIN.

That also was, most probably, a broad tile or stone, placed with intent to throw off the rain-water, and prevent its sinking into the column; while the architrave, frieze, and cornice of the entablature, were, it is likely, suggested by the projecting ends of the cross-beams necessary to connect the columns with each other—those of the timbers above, which formed part of the roof, and tied the building together—and those of the rafters or uppermost parts of the roof itself.

HENRY D.

Yes: and my father, who, you know, is an architect, says, that the first rafters were

nothing but branches of trees, forcibly bent and fastened together over head in the form of a cone, and afterwards plastered all over with mud, to keep out the weather.

EDWIN.

So I have read: and perhaps these were the sort of buildings first erected by the Britons in our island, as they may be naturally supposed to have given the first rude idea of the Gothic arch. But you have not described the Composite order.

HENRY D.

The Composite order, invented, it is said, by the Romans, out of a desire for novelty, is little more than the Corinthian with the addition of the Ionic volute. But pray now, can you tell me how it is that these five orders have never been in the least improved upon by modern architects, and why no new orders have been invented since the time of the ancients?

EDWIN.

Nay, that's a question you should ask

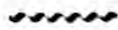
your father, Henry: at any rate, it is another proof of the want of what Mr. Osgood calls "positive invention" in the human mind.

HENRY D.

Well, so ends my catechism.

"And so much for architecture," cried the other youths, starting up from their seats upon the grass; "and now who's for cricket?" "I!—I!" exclaimed all except Edwin Portman, who was suffered, without farther derision from his companions, to pursue his search for king John's castle.

CHAP. III.



THE spade occupied every moment of Edwin's play-time on that day, on the next, and on the succeeding; but still without producing the result he had so confidently anticipated. Every evening he regularly visited dame Parlett, who, though she by no means contributed to fan his hopes, became his most agreeable associate in the present state of his mind, as she could at least talk of the castle in the "olden time," and repeat her assurances that there, in that very close, it undoubtedly had once stood. Neither was she sparing of some rather marvellous accounts of the doughty deeds performed by the great lords who, after the death of John, succeeded to the possession of the venerable fabric; and a superstitious tale she related of the cause of its erection, in which the king, a monk, and

the evil one, were mutually concerned; together with some long stories about apparitions formerly seen "in the great tower," were regarded by Edwin with just though silent incredulity. He had at once too much of natural and becoming respect for old age, openly to laugh at the good dame's serious relation of these supernatural wonders, and too much good sense to believe them. The evening of the fifth day of his labours had now arrived: he had examined most of the "strange-shaped hillocks," as he called them, in the close, without success—he had almost begun to despair of their containing the architectural relics he so ardently sought for, when, suddenly forcing his spade with some violence into the earth, as a last effort on a spot he determined to relinquish for another mound on which his eye at the moment rested, it was resisted by some hard substance; he repeated the effort—he could not penetrate it; delighted with the idea that this might possibly prove the object of his hopes, he

renewed his exertions; clearly ascertaining that it was a mass of stone, he dug along its line of extent till he could perceive its proportions bore some likeness to those of the upper part of a Gothic window; pursuing the various ramifications, which more and more convinced him that such in reality was its form, he at length freed it of the mould in which it had so long lain disregarded, and, with great labour, cleared from the surrounding rubbish a solid piece of masonry, of which we present a resemblance to our readers.



Edwin's transport at this discovery we must intreat our young readers to imagine for themselves. He ran, or rather flew, the moment he had completely exposed to light the precious fragment, to dame Parlett's cottage. The good woman was in utter amaze at the extravagance of his raptures: "I've found it!—I've found it!" he exclaimed, "it's Norman-Gothic!—it's Norman-Gothic!—I thought so!—it's Norman-Gothic!" and he danced about the cottage floor till the dame began to entertain serious apprehensions both for her crockery, which rattled on the shelves with every bound, and for the state of the youth's intellects, which she had before inclined to suspect were somewhat disordered. Some minutes elapsed before she could perfectly understand the meaning or the cause of his excessive joy; but when at length he convinced her, by pulling her by the gown, rather faster than accorded with her usual habits, to the spot where lay his discovery, that he

had not only found a fragment of one of the windows of the identical "king John's castle," but proved he now knew "more than a printed book" about "castles built six hundred years ago," she embraced him with tears of pride and ecstasy. Nor was she slow in spreading the news that "king John's castle was found:" so that in an inconceivably short space of time, the solitary close, which for days before had been trod by no human form but that of Edwin—had echoed no other sound but that of the piercing through the turf of his little spade—was thronged with the gaping villagers, and murmured far around the strange dissonance of their mingled voices. All was exclamation—all was wonder. Edwin was regarded as a prodigy: the youths who, a few days previous, had been loudest in ridiculing him, were now filled with envy at observing the universal observation he excited; whilst he himself, inattentive to all but the broken window, was measuring with his eye the

regularity of its proportions, admiring the beauty of the workmanship, and tracing in idea its lineaments when complete. In the midst of the bustle Mr. Osgood arrived. Edwin's eyes brightened with added delight as he saw him approach: and when his respected tutor affectionately took his hand, with simplicity, but increased energy, he asked, "Now isn't it Norman-Gothic?" Mr. Osgood was silent: he feared lest too much applause should destroy all that was meritorious in the industry, unshaken perseverance, and love of science, which had actuated him in this research, by the introduction of vanity—a vice which, though it sometimes accompanies for a while the progress of youthful merit, yet, if indulged, in time altogether displaces it, and ultimately reigns in its stead. He therefore directed the willing villagers to follow with the relic of the castle, and led his pupil through the crowd to the academy.

CHAP. IV.



THE "Norman-Gothic" fragment having been carried in triumph to Mr. Osgood's, was raised on wooden pillars, constructed, under Edwin's special superintendance, in the true style of the antique, in the school-yard; where it formed a sort of triumphal arch, and was visited by various antiquaries, who were united in their praises of "the little architect." Happily for Edwin, his native simplicity prevented him from dwelling, in secret self-gratulation, on their praises afterwards: for in this habit it is that vanity consists; sensibility to the approbation of the discerning and the good being only another mark of an ingenuous and noble mind.

At the instigation of his tutor, he now

composed an essay on his favourite branch of study: in which, after a general view of the architecture of the ancients, he traced the history and progress of the art in Britain; most happily pointing out the improvements that have successively taken place, illustrating the subject by drawings of the Saxon and the Norman styles, entering into a comparison between the five orders and the Gothic, and concluding with a modest statement of his own opinion that although the proportions of ancient architecture might be the best adapted to every other kind of building, yet that the Gothic was undoubtedly the fittest to be employed in churches—the sacred edifices for which its peculiar characteristics were originally invented. This essay he delivered with a union of diffidence and firmness from the master's desk, before his assembled school-fellows, and all the respectable inhabitants of the village, who were unanimous in testifying their approbation.

Reader! EDWIN PORTMAN was in his *twelfth* year! So early may the industrious youth, endued with a desire for knowledge, and blessed with opportunities for gratifying it, arrive at a degree of information in any particular science or art, calculated to excite admiration even in the learned and mature.

In the midst of the applauses which were now bestowed by all upon the little Edwin, he by no means forgot dame Parlett, but frequently visited her humble cottage. And it deserves to be mentioned, that the dame, who possessed some shrewdness and discernment, could never perceive the least alteration in the demeanour of her young friend since his recent elevation in the opinion of the villagers: the same humble and modest propriety of conduct, without a tinge of affectation or conceit, marked him as before.

A new object of research soon presented itself to his active and inquiring mind. Dame Parlett was entrusted with the care

of the church keys; and his delight now became, after school-hours, to explore the antiquities of the sacred building, which the dame's good-nature freely afforded him the means of doing. If there are any of our young readers so simple as to be afraid to be left alone in an old church, let them conquer those foolish fears by the reflection that Edwin has remained by the hour together in that so justly then the pride of Muchlore; and we do aver that he never once told us of his seeing or hearing either ghost or hobgoblin, or any singular or uncommon sight or sound. Nothing but the rushing murmur of the breeze, sweeping along the tops of the lofty poplars, and resembling the roar of distant waters—nothing but the shadows of the yew-trees in the church-yard, flitting over the monuments within—ever disturbed his meditations on the days long past, conjured up by the objects he contemplated; and then only to give additional pleasure to his employ-

ment, by imparting an interesting solemnity to the scene. As he wandered among the antique tombs, at every niche presented to his view, the enthusiasm of the moment restored the warrior to his prancing steed, the monk to his cloister, the lady to her festal hall, and the baron to his proud towers of old. Then the thought that all whose various memorials were before him were now mingled with the dust, and the very manners and customs of the times in which they lived changed, and become, like themselves, silent and no more, would fill his eyes with tears, and his heart with a not unpleasing sadness. Again would his favourite style of architecture, which afforded such striking and appropriate receptacles for the monuments 'of the mighty dead,' occur, with the irresistible conviction accompanying it, that such, and such only, should be the style adopted for buildings devoted to the service of the Creator. "Here," said he to himself, "in a place which of

itself so forcibly presents the solemn truth that we must die, with what effect has the preacher often impressed upon me that solemn lesson! The architecture which lifts the mind to God far more than it directs admiration to itself, as the work, however noble, of a man, is all around me!" He made sketches sometimes of such parts of the interior of the building, as well as of such of the monuments, as particularly pleased him; and the following exterior view of the church he took seated at dame Parlett's door.



Such *was* the church of Muchlore; what it now is, we have already described. We hasten to the event which forms the prominent subject of our tale.—It was on a fine Sabbath morning, when the villagers were departing from the church after service, and Mr. Osgood's pupils were proceeding, two by two, along the church-yard path to the school-house, that Edwin, whose attention had been peculiarly excited by a sermon 'On the instability of all earthly things,' cast an upward eye to the fine edifice he had just quitted, and sighed at the recollection that time must one day level *that* also with the green sod around him. On a sudden he started—and then stood motionless as a statue—his eye fixed with an expression of alarm upon the steeple. This of course interrupted the progress of the scholastic procession, and those before at once called to him to follow, and those behind him to move forward. In vain! Edwin remained in his position—mute, but growing paler

every instant with increasing terror. Vainly did his school-fellows expostulate; till at length one of the ushers approached, and angrily inquired the reason of his delay. "Look!—look!—for heaven's sake look!" exclaimed Edwin, and pointed to the steeple. The usher's eyes followed the direction of his finger, but could not immediately comprehend the cause of this excessive alarm. In an instant, however, he became almost equally agitated; while the lads near, having at the same moment perceived what was pointed at, joined in a general cry of "The steeple!—the steeple!" All were now terrified alike, for all could see an enormous rent, or fissure, in the tower, of such extent as to threaten its speedy destruction. The villagers, who had many of them reached the green, and those nearest to their dwellings, returned in flocks to the church-yard, and occupied the graves, the vaulted tombs, and the church-path—some with loud vociferations, others with silent fear and

gaping wonderment. The first to recover from the general overwhelming apprehension was the original discoverer of its cause—the little Edwin; who, in a few seconds, recovered sufficient presence of mind to elevate himself upon an ancient family vault, and deliver simply his opinion, that though no instant danger was to be expected, yet that unless measures were immediately taken to prevent the widening of the fissure, another Sabbath would see Muchlore deprived of its church. The fame previously acquired by Edwin in the village obtained him instant attention; and he was even so far honoured as to be called to join in a consultation held that afternoon, to consider of the best means to avert the impending calamity. Being asked for his sentiments, he modestly referred to Mr. Osgood, who was present, but that gentleman pressed him to speak freely for himself. He then, with expressions of becoming respect for the opinions of those around him, observed that

nothing, he thought, could prevent the fall of the tower, and perhaps the destruction of the church with it, but an extension of the masonry of its supports—the buttresses at the four corners; and that while this work was in progress, temporary props might be fixed against the buttresses as they now stood, while the fissure also, in the meantime, might with the least possible delay be filled up. Mr. Osgood concurred with his pupil in this opinion, and stated that it was precisely that which his own mind had suggested. There were present, however, some of considerable influence in the village, who were alarmed at the expense that would necessarily be incurred by this method of repair: and the variety of discordant propositions prevented, for that day, any rational conclusion on the subject. On the next, however, a meeting of the parishioners being called in the vestry-room, an unwise fear of expense so far prevailed over the greater number, that it was resolved to

employ props only in the preservation of the tower, and it was decided that the village carpenters present at the meeting should provide and fix these props accordingly. And what was Edwin's surprise and mortification, when, on repairing, as soon as he had concluded his afternoon tasks, to the church-yard, he perceived the workmen fixing the timbers, not against the angular corners of the tower, as he had suggested, but within half a foot of each side of the fissure itself! He instantly began to remonstrate.

“Now doont yow trouble yourself about us,” said one of the men; “yow mind Muster Osgood, and his Latin, and sich like; but dooun't coom here for to larn us kearpentering.”

EDWIN.

But do you not see, now, that if the timbers are placed as you are putting them, they will press outwards on each side *from* the opening, instead of inwards *towards* it?

And must not that inevitably make bad worse?

ANOTHER OF THE CARPENTERS.

Ay, ay, we haen't lived in Muchlore sin the day that we were born to be larnt steeple-mending by a Loononer, I reckon. Mayhap yow may be clever enough at finding owd caerstles under-ground; but yow dooun't think y'are up to kearpentering tew, do ye?

EDWIN.

I do not pretend to understand carpentering: but does it require any knowledge of it to see that you are doing the very opposite to what you should do, to preserve the steeple?

FIRST CARPENTER.

Well, well, moind your own business—moind your own business, that's a good lad; and I war'nt me we'll preserve the steeple.

Seeing that his persuasions would effect nothing, Edwin actually cried with vexation; and then ran to Mr. Osgood, with the

tears still in his eyes, to relate what was doing. Mr. Osgood immediately saw the evil in its strongest light, and directed his steps to all who had been active in procuring the adoption of the present measures, with a view to retrieve matters before it should be too late--but in vain: safe in the customary pride of ignorance, they resisted all his arguments, for this plain reason—they could not comprehend them. So that the steeple was but propped up, it appeared a matter of indifference to them in what position the timbers rested against it, and stoutly repeated again and again their opinion that “as long as the steeple was *propped*, it couldn't *fall*.” When Mr. Osgood returned, and related the ill success of his mission, the danger to which dame Parlett's cottage would be exposed in the event of the descent of the tower, or any part of it, in that direction, instantly occurred to him, and he ran to apprise the good woman of what was but too likely speedily to happen. As he passed

the venerable object his architectural pursuits had now rendered so dear to him, his eyes filled again on perceiving the rent in the tower already considerably widened; and it was with sobs of anguish that he threw himself into a chair in the cottage, and endeavoured to make the dame sensible of the imminent peril both to her dwelling and herself that was justly to be apprehended. But (strange to say) neither his eloquence nor his evident distress could convince the poor woman that peril was likely to befall her: and in this belief, it appeared, all the other inhabitants of Church-lane, though in nearly equal danger, were as obstinately agreed: for that the building they had all looked up to from their earliest infancy with a sort of superstitious idea of its strength and durability, (which many of them had heard was built so many hundred years ago “by the *Romans*,”*) should now tumble into ruins upon them and their poor cottages,

* A mistake already sufficiently contradicted.

was, somehow, altogether inexplicable, and, at all events, to their ideas impossible. Nor could even the increasing breadth of the rent impress the dame with any increase of apprehension. "The props," said she, "would hold the tower up; or else what was the use of having the carpenters?"

Edwin found all his efforts as unavailing with dame Parlett, as Mr. Osgood's had been previously with others of the villagers; and he at last quitted the cottage under the mortifying conviction that his kindly-meant warning had not produced the least of its intended effect. The remainder of the evening he employed in pacing the green with rapid and disturbed steps, listening to the strokes of the workmen, which resounded from the church-yard, and almost fearing at every turn that the next would present the beloved edifice to his view no more. Meantime, the other youths were at their sports, thoughtless of the event in which his contemplations were so deeply employed; or

perhaps rather pleased than otherwise with the novelty of expectation excited upon such a subject. With his mind thus strongly occupied, perhaps it was not extraordinary, as the evening closed around, and the venerable pile, rendered more interesting by its appearance through the congenial melancholy of the gradually-deepening shades, was now deserted by the workmen, and the solitary green unoccupied but by his moody perambulations, that his thoughts should run into the more lofty language of verse, with little effort at regular composition. We are assured that the following effusion was the result of his feelings on this occasion:—

THOU FANE of GOD, though shadows dim
 Of evening now enfold thee,
 And though thy spire yet points to HIM,
 The morn may not behold thee!

And shall I ne'er again retrace,
 With footsteps never weary,
 Thy aisles, and every well-known place,
 To me nor dull nor dreary?

And shall thy marble monuments
 Be sigh'd or wept o'er never?
 And shall their tale of past events
 Be silent now for ever?

And shall the waving poplars now,
 Bereft of thee, be lonely?
 And shall the solemn yew-trees bow
 O'er heaps of ruins only?

Adieu! adieu! the village throng
 May grieve when thou art lying
 The choaked-up church-yard path along,
 The low breeze o'er thee sighing.

Adieu! adieu! the rustics *then*
 Will, all too late, be weeping,
 When thou, like thousands thou hast seen,
 Wilt in the dust be sleeping.

Adieu! and yet again adieu!
 Yet eve's soft shades enfold thee:
 Once more—again—thy form I'll view,
 The morn may not behold thee!

We will not undertake to say that these lines are exactly as Edwin wrote them: perhaps it was not to be expected that he should be an adept both in poetry and in architecture; and Mr. Osgood possibly

might add something in the way of finish to the language; but the *thoughts*, we answer for, were Edwin's, and Edwin's only. That night he retired to rest with an aching heart, and his dreams presented only images of the destruction of the noble fabric, whose expected loss he had so feelingly deplored.

CHAP. V.



EDWIN rose at day-break, and, running to his bed-room window, to his great satisfaction saw the tower yet standing. But, to his equal mortification, while he stood admiring, as he thought, for the last time, it might be, the grandeur of the building as it stood, in all its dark magnificence, opposed to the clear light of the morning horizon, the carpenters who had begun their labours on the edifice the preceding noon, were, to his horror, seen slowly plodding up the church-path to re-commence their hazardous toil. How sublime then, to the fervid imagination of Edwin, did the meanest stone about to be disturbed by the hand of ignorance appear! The lofty tower seemed to elevate itself with more imposing dignity,

the arching windows to taper to their points with improved elegance, the venerable porch to deck itself with more verdant moss, and the fret-work, which overran the building, to be wrought with added richness, now that all were so soon, in all human probability, to disappear for ever. The dimensions of the fissure he plainly saw were much increased, which the workmen seemed also to observe; and by their gestures and significant shakes of the head, he judged they were lamenting that their wits had not been sooner set to work, instead of complaining of, as he did, the consummate ignorance that had employed them. But, happy in their own conceited wisdom, they went leisurely to their labour; and apparently with so little fear for the result, that he began to entertain the well-grounded apprehension lest their confidence should involve them in the ruin they were preparing. Actuated by this idea, he hastened to dress himself; and, issuing by the back outlet from the school-

house, ran along the shrubbery which connected the grounds with the church-yard, and in a few minutes joined the self-willed architects. "The steeple bean't down yet!" observed one of them, with a grin, as he approached, "though little wiseman here, mayhap, reckoned on't." Edwin sighed at the recollection that this last observation was indeed too just. "It may not see another morning," said he, "if you proceed as you have begun: and if you would not be offended with me for the freedom I take in advising you who are so much older than myself, I would caution you not to continue your work till you find it impossible to escape with safety. Rely on it, the steeple will not stand in its present state to-morrow."

CARPENTER.

Noa! hae yow bespoke a tumble for't?
He! he! he!

ANOTHER CARPENTER.

Eese, eese, he knows all about it by the stars or by his books, I reckon. Now this

cooms o' stuffing the lads' brains wi' sich a power o' Latin, yow see, meate: for they talk Latin, and all sich gibberish, at that Muster Osgood's, they tell me, till the young chaps can larn ye a mort o' new-fangled ways to do every thing.

FIRST CARPENTER.

Eese, by the books and the Latin, as yow say, sure enough, John.

THIRD CARPENTER.

Y'ar right, y'ar right—Will, cop me up that joist hinder—for t'other day I heard one on 'em a talking to Muster Stokes, as lives at the Holme F'earm, about the way to cure ship* o' the rot; and hang me if he den't say he got it all out of a book that was wrote a'most tew thousand year agoo, by one Muster Wurgil!

FIRST CARPENTER.

Ay, ay, to be sure, they know every thing by the books—they'll make you believe, whether 'tis fearmering or kearpentering

* Sheep.

Edwin, in despair of effecting by further argument either the preservation of the building, or of its obstinate destroyers, wiped the damps of inward perturbation from his brow with his coat sleeve, and slowly returned to the academy. For the first time since he had been an inmate of Mr. Osgood's, did he now regret that the strictness of school discipline must prevent his spending every minute in the churchyard, and feasting his eyes to the very last with the object of all others in Muchlore the most precious to them. At noon, when the noisy close of school permitted it, he once more bent his steps to the aged dame, and endeavoured to arouse her to the sense of impending danger: but still in vain! Nor could the weak and willingly deceived organs of the good woman perceive, what was as evident as the day to Edwin, a slight inclination of the tower in the direction of her cottage. His anxiety now became extreme; and when evening arrived, and the

inclination of the mighty pile had palpably increased, it amounted to positive agony. The very workmen themselves now exhibited symptoms of alarm, and regarded each other for a time with looks of silent significance. However unwilling to be convinced that their labours had been altogether thrown away, and that the destruction of the tower, at least, was certain, at length they could not forbear from hinting to each other, in under-tones of voice, their fears for the result; but at the same time, with the cunning of little minds, mutually resolved to conceal these apprehensions from their fellow-villagers. "It can't be holped," said one; "if ter wool fall, why ter wool: sure enough the steeple marn't stand there in the morning." In the meantime, however, the alarming state of the building had been observed by others; and many crowded round the carpenters, and expressed their terrors. But, faithful to their resolves, they answered only by as-

surances of the complete safety of the tower, now that the props were finally adjusted; but at the same time, not entirely to lose all reputation for foresight and sagacity, repeated the remark that "if ter wool fall, why ter wool,"—a proposition this, so plainly self-evident, that it seemed to satisfy their hearers not only of its own truth, but of the truth of their multiplied and reiterated assurances of the steeple's absolute safety. And, strange to say, those who were the most interested in the event, the inhabitants of Church-lane, towards whom the coming destruction leant, were of all others the most secure and the most confident: and although some few of the villagers could not repress their doubts of the wisdom of the measures adopted by their architects, yet all retired as composedly to rest that evening as if not the slightest danger was to be anticipated.

The grief, mingled with anger not to be repressed, with which Edwin now expostu-

lated with dame Parlett on this subject, worked his feelings into a perfect frenzy. He set before her the perils of her situation in the strongest manner—he intreated her to quit the cottage but for one night, and seek a more secure lodging—he implored her, by her affection for him, to yield to his solicitations, for his sake, if not for her own: but all his endeavours were fruitless. “What!” said the dame, “mustn’t the steeple be safe, now the carpenters have done their job, and set all them props against it to keep it from falling?” Finding words were useless, Edwin would then have staid in the cottage the whole night to watch the result; but this Mr. Osgood positively forbad, and commanded his return to the school-house. Nothing now therefore remained for him, but to sit and await the dreaded moment at his bed-room window: and this, as the moon was up, the night remarkably serene, and the sky without a cloud, he secretly resolved to do. Accord-

ingly, opening with caution the little lattice and withdrawing the dark green curtains, he sat, in stillness, though with an agitated heart, to observe the church of Muchlore, beauteous in tranquillity—reposing, as it were, in the pale moon-shine. All without was at rest: not a breath of air disturbed even the tapering summits of the poplars, which rose majestically into the dark blue sky; and every thing appeared hushed, like Edwin, in sad and mute anticipation.

As he gazed upon the solemn pile, with an affection that seemed every moment increasing within him, and the moon-beams added to its morning grandeur an effect that thrilled to his very soul, he could not but perceive that the leaning of the tower towards the cottages in the lane was more decided; and though this for a moment excited the pleasing hope, that as it would most probably descend in that direction, the other part of the building might remain unhurt, yet his feelings of humanity and his

regard for dame Parlett would not permit him to indulge it. The hours rolled on—the moon was sinking fast to the horizon—yet all remained still, and Edwin's posture had not even altered at the window. And now the appearance of the tower, gloomily overhanging the little cottages, was awful in the extreme: breathless and palpitating, Edwin felt as though oppressed by some horrible dream—the power of speech and of motion were denied him; but a cry of horror from the next apartment recalled him to himself. The apartment was Mr. Osgood's—the voice was his—and Edwin heard him cross the room with rapidity, and burst open the door, which led to the principal staircase. He shrieked in concert—a slight vibration was that instant visible in the tower—his first emotions had nearly precipitated him from the window, but he had presence of mind sufficient to pursue the sound of Mr. Osgood's footsteps, and overtook his preceptor at the door. “Follow

me to awake the wretched cottagers," said that gentleman, on perceiving him, and rushed with precipitation to the church. Edwin's swiftness nearly equalled Mr. Osgood's: they darted along the shrubbery—passed the church-yard—had entered the path—when the motion of the tower increased; the sight was terrible—it separated into distinct masses; and a tremendous crash, followed by the instantaneous rise of clouds of dust, which obscured at once every part of the building, seemed to announce that its destruction was complete. The awful sight and sound instantly presented but one idea to the mind of the wretched Edwin, who uttered only the words "Dame Parlett," and the next moment lay insensible in the path. He recovered to witness a scene not easily described. Every inhabitant of the village, awakened by the noise of the fall, had rushed, with an instantaneous conviction of the dreadful truth, to a single spot in the immediate neighbourhood of the

building they feared to see no more. As soon as the dust had dispersed, the extent of the calamity was perceived; and, to the joy of all, and to the rapture of Edwin, it was seen that only one angle of the tower had fallen, and that in a direction the reverse of that of the cottages. His eyes now eagerly sought among the crowd for dame Parlett, but without success; his utmost anxiety for a few minutes was renewed; but at length, forcing his way with difficulty through the concourse of villagers to her cottage, he found her in the attitude of prayer and thankfulness on its floor. She eagerly embraced him, and he wept and danced by turns. Mr. Osgood then entered, and, after congratulating her upon her almost miraculous escape, offered her an asylum in the school-house till morning; which, however, with some marks of confusion that seemed not easily accounted for, she declined. In the absence of farther appearances of immediate danger, he did

not think it of importance to press the dame, against her own inclinations, to accept his proffered hospitality, and therefore returned home with Edwin; but most of the villagers, though it was now nearly dark, the moon having completely disappeared, remained on the spot they at first occupied till daylight. With the dawn, Mr. Osgood, Edwin, and the rest of the scholars (for the business of the school was suspended by the interest of passing events), were in the church-yard, and found there the whole assembled village, as on the night before:—we should except those who had undertaken the repairs, shame, and the fear of the reproaches with which they would undoubtedly have been overwhelmed, probably confining them to their homes. And now it was first perceived that the timbers, raised with so much labour with the view of propping the tower, had actually been insinuated by its pressure *into the breach* they were sagaciously *intended to close*; and thus had hastened instead of preventing the catastrophe.

Every one could now see the absurdity of the steps hitherto taken in this momentous business; and every one could now exclaim that they were certainly the very worst that could possibly have been adopted. But the present situation of things speedily recalled them to other considerations.

Nearly three sides of the steeple were as yet standing entire; the spire only and one angle, as already related, having fallen. But it was immediately seen that nothing could save the remainder: and the grand object appeared to be, to get it down without injury to the church, which yet, it appeared, by proper exertion, might be saved. While consultations were held on this important subject, the day rapidly advanced, and even noon arrived without the choice of any plan by which the desired end might be attained. When, on a sudden, arose a fresh subject of alarm. The whole side of the tower, fronting the cottages, was observed to be parting, as by its own weight, in consequence of the inclining position it had kept.

for so many successive hours, (although temporarily relieved by the preceding night's destruction,) and threatened immediately to overwhelm them. The distress and confusion following this discovery were indescribable: the inhabitants of the cottages were seen getting out their goods with the utmost activity, while others assisted in conveying and piling them on the green. And so intent were they on these efforts to preserve each his property, that a spectator must have conceived their lives only a secondary consideration with them. Meanwhile, the clamours of the men, the shrieks of the women, and cries of the children, added to the horrors given by the universal consternation to the scene. Edwin almost exhausted himself by his unremitting attentions to secure the little all of dame Parlett, while her own distress rendered her utterly incapable of doing any thing towards its preservation. Scarce was the cottage cleared of its contents, when a clashing

sound from the bells of the steeple, occasioned by the fall of a part of the wall within, gave notice of the imminent destruction at hand. A roar of mingled terror and distress burst from the lips of the attendant crowd: Edwin was yet within the cottage—he seized the hand of the dame, and drew her with vehemence to the door—to his utter amazement, she resisted his efforts: the moment was beyond expression critical, and the fall of the immense fragment seemed as if by miracle alone protracted: at the hazard of their lives, several men now rushed in, resolved to force her from the dwelling: and then, and then only, she disclosed, that a secret golden hoard, the savings of her life, concealed in an interstice of the wall, and which she was equally afraid to lose by the hands of others when pointed out, and distressed to abandon to certain loss by leaving it in its hiding-place, was the whole cause of her irresolution at this extraordinary crisis. In an instant, obeying the direction of her

finger, Edwin seized the treasure, and then uniting with the villagers in their efforts to convey the dame from the scene of danger, had scarcely borne her in safety from the cottage, ere it was crushed by the towering mass, which in thunders descended upon it.

Again, as on the night preceding, immense columns of dust darkened the air, and rendered all objects around imperceptible: as soon as this was dispersed, and it was seen that, although the greater number of the cottages were buried in the ruins, no lives were lost, and the body of the church as yet remained untouched, the feelings of the crowd, so painfully restrained by suspense during the progress of the late appalling events, burst into a shout of universal acclamation. But still one angle of the tower was standing, and it was that nearest the part of the edifice all were equally anxious to preserve: it was besides but too apparent that its inclination was towards the roof, upon which if it fell,

the church must infallibly have been destroyed. Yet several days might elapse before its fall, and time be thus afforded for its safe removal. But what were the means to be employed? Regular pulling-down, by workmen, on a scaffold erected for that purpose, was too full of danger to be contemplated; and no other method presented itself to the minds of any who assembled to discourse, and only to discourse, upon the instant adoption of the necessary measures. In this dilemma, a scheme occurred to Edwin, which, though he conceived it fully practicable, and calculated to preserve the building he so venerated, yet in the present state of his mind, humiliated as it had been by recent mortifications, he had courage to impart only to Mr. Osgood. It was this:—he proposed that a number of ropes or cables, of extraordinary strength and thickness, should be so arranged as to inclose a triangular space at the distance of a few feet from the fragment of the tower

remaining, and form a sort of wall of its own height around it: it would be necessary, however, to detach it from the scaffolding by means of which it must be erected; and in this, he observed, would consist the whole difficulty. To effect it, he recommended that a strong cable should be placed, in a perpendicular direction, at each angle, one yard withinside the corresponding angle of the scaffold; to which it was to be secured by ropes of sufficient thickness, at equal distances: the inner fastenings, necessary to preserve the perpendicular position of the cables, to be, at the bottom, to the fragment itself, and, over its top, crosswise, to each other. Should this plan, he observed, be carried into effect with the necessary expedition, not a doubt could be entertained of its success: as the mass of building to come down, confined every way by the ropes, which would both yield to repress it in its descent, must fall within a portion of room of little more extent

than that of its own base, and would crumble into a pile of ruins, which might afterwards be removed without difficulty. This plan, as simple as it was daring, both pleased and astonished the boldest: some, however, conceived it utterly impossible ever to reduce it to practice, and some openly ridiculed the idea of breaking the fall of a building by means of a wall of ropes. To these latter, it was in vain represented, that no effectual resistance could be offered by any other species of erection, unless it were by a building of equal or greater solidity than that to be got down: while the ropes, yielding to the shock at first, would by that very yielding exhaust, and then, by their rebound, repulse it. But it was difficult to convince the many: and had not a celebrated engineer, impelled by curiosity to visit Muchlore at this period, expressed his admiration at the plan, and recommended its immediate adoption, it would, in all probability, have been despised as the production of a mere child, and

Muchlore have lost its church as well as its steeple. But the counsel of the engineer happily prevailed; Edwin's scheme was acted upon, was crowned with complete success, and Muchlore yet remembers with gratitude the youthful preserver of its ornament and pride.

Reader! EDWIN PORTMAN was in his *twelfth* year!




TALE III.

PAUL THE HERMIT;

OR,

The would-be Robinson Crusoe.

MORAL—Our present situation is generally that best calculated to secure our happiness.



PAUL, a youth of a singular and somewhat romantic turn of mind, we shall next claim leave to introduce to the acquaintance of our readers. Singular at least, he was in Muchlore academy, the generality of whose youths were as fully attached to play after school, as those of other academies; though in scholastic attainments, we believe, they might bear comparison with most. But Paul's chief delight in play-hours, was in solitary wandering through the woods which sur-

rounded the village, or along the banks of the river, which so beautifully watered and fertilized its simple scenery; and to all its rural charms he certainly possessed taste and feeling sufficient to be keenly and exquisitely susceptible. And one good habit has certainly resulted from this peculiarity of disposition—early rising; for he could not but be conscious that whoever would enjoy nature in her prime, must see her decked with the freshness of her smiles at morning. And joy animated his steps, and pleasure glistened in his eyes, as often as “at peep of dawn,” he climbed the hill described in our first tale, commanding from its elevated summit, crowned by the mill, a view of the green and the various habitations around it, which constitute the village of Múchlore. There would he repeat aloud, with the alterations the scene before him suggested, the beautiful lines of Beattie in his Minstrel.

“But who the melodies of morn can tell?

“The wild brook babbling down the green hill’s side,

"The lowing herd ; the sheepfold's simple bell ;
 "The pipe of early shepherd dim descried
 "In the lone valley ; echoing far and wide
 "The clamorous horn along the hills above ;
 "The soft low murmur of the streamlet-tide ;
 "The hum of bees ; the linnet's lay of love ;
 "And the full choir that wakes the universal grove.

"The cottage curs at early pilgrim bark ;
 "Crowned with her pail the tripping milkmaid sings ;
 "The whistling ploughman stalks a field ; and, hark !
 "Down the rough slope the ponderous waggon rings ;
 "Through rustling corn the hare astonished springs ;
 "Slow tolls the village clock the drowsy hour ;
 "The partridge bursts away on whirring wings ;
 "Deep mourns the turtle in sequester'd bower.
 "And shrill lark carols clear from her aerial tour."

We have confidence, however, that Paul's delight in poetry was by no means singular at Muchlore school.—For some there were, among its youths, as we may have a future opportunity of shewing, who were not only decidedly attached to that elegant art, but were more than commonly happy in their own juvenile compositions in it. But with Paul's refined taste for the beauties of nature,

and for those poetical works which best describe her, (a taste we would be far from attempting to discourage in our young readers,) were mixed, as we before said, some peculiarities, of which his habit of lonely wandering was by no means the chief. He imbibed, and in some measure from that habit, we believe, a notion of the happiness of the solitary in his cave, his grot, his woodland cottage, or his rocky cell, so exalted that every other species of felicity seemed trifling and absurd in comparison with it: and of all the remarkable characters of whom he had ever read, whether kings, conquerors, heroes, statesmen, philosophers, poets, or sages, he neither envied the success, the splendor, the glory, nor the wisdom: his sage, his philosopher, his hero, his king, was — Robinson Crusoe. With the adventures of that singular personage he was most intimately acquainted; and with the features of his desert island, he was as familiar in imagination, as the ingenious author of the

romance himself could have been: the work he had read, and re-read; had studied the construction of Crusoe's hut, till he longed himself to construct such another; had contemplated his daily avocations, till the first wish of his heart was that his days should pass precisely in the same manner: in fine, the common forms of society, as now constituted amongst us, its habits, ceremonies, and established usages, appeared to him but so many bars to the felicity which, he was persuaded, the recluse must enjoy without hindrance or molestation.

One of the earliest consequences of this disposition in Paul, was a passion for building little huts or hovels, generally rearing their humble tops in the school-yard, one of the lofty poplars adorning which, usually formed the grand pillar of support, but a support that rocked with every breeze, and often by its undulating motion, so disturbed the other props, rafters, &c. as to threaten their descent upon *the hermit*, as

he was speedily nicknamed within. This circumstance soon suggested to him the necessity of some reform in his present architectural system, and the remedy was not long in presenting itself. He now laid out his pocket-money in the purchase of strong stakes, once the stems of young trees, with natural forks at their tops, on which to rest horizontally the poles necessary to sustain the roof. These having properly secured, by burying them a considerable depth in the ground, and binding the earth well around them, the farther process, particularly as *Edwin the architect* assisted him with ideas upon the subject, was rendered easy. The rafters were now properly adjusted to the cross-poles, their supports, and brought to meet in a point at top; and, lastly, both the roof and sides closely interwoven with branches, and other materials, serving to exclude the weather. As soon as he had finished one of these rude hovels, he would make a sort of entertainment for a select party of

his school-fellows, within it; where an inelegant three-legged table, his own manufacture, and at which he presided, would be laden with various eatables, and plentifully provided even with *wine!* Start not, youthful reader! the wine furnished by our hermit was literally *home-made*, being extracted from unripe currants, gooseberries, sloes when in season, and other fruits, preserved with due proportions of waters, and sugar, and a small quantity of spirit, in bottles, buried, for the space of a few months, underground. While happy in thus entertaining *in his own house*, his smiling guests, it never occurred to him, that could he carry his ideas into complete execution, and build such a habitation in some sequestered wood, or lonely island, the chief pleasure he was then receiving, that of *the society* of his young friends, might be debarred him: had this consideration but presented itself, probably it might not have been without its effect in shewing him the absurdity of his wild notions of the hermit's supereminent felicity.

But the holidays were now at hand; the period anticipated with such rapture by most of the scholars at Muchlore; we say by *most* of the scholars, for there were some few amongst them to whom this anticipation brought little added delight. These were the youths whose parents or friends resided at too great a distance from the academy to allow their visiting home at the usual half-yearly vacations; and who therefore passed the holidays also at school, and were allowed intermission in their tasks as their only indulgence. But some advantage might be said to flow from this, as indeed from every other privation we experience through life: for if they did not enjoy the happiness of occasional return to their friends, so neither did they know the grief of frequent separation from them: and never were their eyes wet with tears of anguish and affection,

“ When after happy holidays at home,

“ The parting *Monday's* dreaded morn was come.”

School Boy.

And Paul was one of these youths, to whom

“ The morn that saw him home’s loved circle leave,
 “ The school-day journey, and the closing eve,
 “ When the wheels, soften’d sound upon the green
 “ Arrival told—while, indistinctly seen,
 “ The ivy’d tower, the poplar boughs between,
 “ Knelled the lone hours to dusky airs that strayed
 “ Through the tall, trembling, melancholy shade,”

described by the same author,* had but once arrived, when at the age of barely seven years, he for the first time saw Muchlore village and academy.

With Paul, however, one pleasing expectation was always annexed to the remembrance of a coming vacation: he could then, without dread of punishment for neglected tasks, and without fear of disturbance from the school-bell, bring to perfection, so far as circumstances would allow,

* Those of our readers, who have perused “ The School-boy,” will, from this and other passages in the poem, be inclined to suspect with us, that the writer was himself, at some period or other, a pupil at Muchlore.

his imitation of the character and habits of Robinson Crusoe. And much, and frequently did he lament, that such institutions as academies should ever have been allowed to exist; for his *school* fetters, as is always the case with those we *at the moment* wear, appeared to him of all the shackles to which human beings were subjected by the harsh customs of society, the heaviest and most intolerable.

The day, the important day, with which the holidays commenced, was come at last: and many were the eyes that scarcely closed in Muchlore School on the night preceding it.

The morning dawned; and with its earliest tints in the eastern sky arose the pupils, and visited, as was their custom, every well-known spot around, the neighbouring hills, woods, vallies, and the streams, all glittering in the early sunshine, to bid to each in homely prose or verses framed for the occasion, "good bye."

From the variety of poetical effusions which resounded from a hundred youthful tongues on this occasion, we select the following; not, it is true, the composition of either of the scholars then at Muchlore, but a sort of traditional legend, bequeathed to them by some poet* of its classic bowers in times long past, as his very name was now unknown among them.

SONG

For the First Day of the Holidays.

Hail, all hail, thou star of morning!
 Muchlore's hills and vales adorning;
 Hail, blest Liberty! returning
 Our brows to wreath,
 And joy to breathe
 Around our steps to-day:

Farewell, farewell, thou home of learning!
 Hark! *our* homes, where friends are burning
 With hopes like ours, for our returning,

* A fact which seems to confirm the suspicion already hinted at: though, perhaps the poet in question would scarcely be persuaded to acknowledge this as one of his *Juvenilia*.

Re-echoing swell
 Our loud farewell,
 And bid us blithe away.

Farewell, green hills! farewell, sweet river!
 Thou'lt ripple, when we're gone, as ever;
 And thou, school-house! right glad to sever
 From ceaseless din,
 Thou'lt sleep again
 Five weeks while we're away:

Rustics! farewell; nor more reprove us,
 Should future fun to uproar move us;
 Farewell to Muchlore friends, who love us!
 Vacation o'er,
 We'll come once more
 For learning and for play,

This scholastic festival hymn, if we may so call it, bursting in unison from so many lips, rolled in redoubled echoes from hill to hill around the misty cottages in the vale below, and roused their sleeping inhabitants to witness the youths' departure. And now chaise after chaise arrived, and occupied in rows the green fronting the school-house. The post-boys were all in their scarlet, yel-

low, or light blue jackets, having received private instructions from the scholars, accompanied with assurances of reward, to array themselves in their best apparel; and a liberal distribution of various coloured favours, both for themselves and their horses was made to each. Breakfast over, the youths crowded to occupy their vehicles; and no sooner were they filled, than, on a signal given, they rolled away, while shouts rent the air, and the notes of the horns reverberated around, through ranks of the gazing villagers. Leaving them to pursue the road to London, and incite their several post-boys to competition for the earliest arrival in the metropolis, we return to Paul, who, with tears he was unable to suppress, at the departure of his companions, turned towards the deserted school-yard, now silent but for the sympathetic grief of Osric, a Creole lad, who with himself, were the only youths destined to pass this vacation at the academy. A conversation of which the

following is the substance, immediately took place between them.

PAUL.

Well, Osric, we are alone. Our situation reminds me of the story of the two children left upon an uninhabited island.

OSRIC.

We are alone, it is true; but I cannot see any comparison between our situation and that of the two children you mention.

PAUL.

No! Well, that's strange. But we have only to fancy it similar, you know, and it will be so to us. I wish there was some little island, all overgrown with rushes and brambles, near us: I'd go and live there all the holidays. I should so like to be left alone upon an uninhabited island!

OSRIC.

Your's is a strange taste, Paul. For my own part, I like society, and only wish at this moment for that of my dear father and mother in Jamaica.

PAUL.

Ah! if we could go *home*, like the other boys, indeed! Pray is there any desert island in the sea near Jamaica?

OSRIC.

Not that I'm aware of. If there were, I suppose, you would wish to settle in it?

PAUL,

I don't say that: but—O dear! what a happiness it must be to live in a desert island!

OSRIC.

Well, for the life of me, I can't conceive what happiness there could be in it.

PAUL.

Then I'll tell you. First, you know, you must build yourself a hut—

OSRIC.

Where would you find tools?

PAUL.

Well, I never thought of that. But, I suppose, you must get them by swimming to the wreck of the ship you were cast away in. You *must* be cast away, of course, you know.

OSRIC.

But can you swim?

PAUL.

No. I protest, I never thought of that, But you interrupt one so. When you have built your hut—

OSRIC.

But first tell me what materials you would build it of.

PAUL.

Why, ship's spars, that might float ashore from the wreck, branches of trees, or any thing.

OSRIC.

Sumptuous materials, truly. Well, go on.

PAUL.

Then you must sow corn, and plant potatoes.

OSRIC.

How would you get your seeds, and potatoes to obtain cuttings from?

PAUL.

Well, I never thought of that. Let me see.

I'snt there a sort of Indian corn called—
bless me! I forget the name: called—

OSRIC.

Perhaps you mean maize?

PAUL.

Maize! that's it. A much prettier name than wheat, is it not, Osric? And pray might not this maize grow wild upon the island?

OSRIC.

I should'nt like to be shipwrecked, upon the chance of finding it there.

PAUL.

And then as to potatoes, if cuttings were not to be got, why, some of the native roots of the island must do instead of them.

OSRIC.

But how would you know what roots were eatable, and what might even be poisonous?

PAUL.

Well, I think I'll study botany, and know about all the roots and plants that grow all over the world.

OSRIC.

If your island were desert and uninhabited as you describe it, I should fear you would meet with many plants not so much as noticed in any Herbal.

PAUL.

You make the strangest remarks! Then you must shoot Lamas and wild deer.

OSRIC.

Without musket, powder, or ball, I suppose?

PAUL.

As if *they* couldn't be all got from the wreck, now!

OSRIC.

To be sure a wreck must be exceedingly convenient! By your account a wreck is a far better thing than my father's best estate in Jamaica. Go on.

PAUL.

Only think of the pleasure of dressing part of an animal you have just shot.

OSRIC.

I think it would be the better for keeping a day or so.

PAUL.

Was ever heard the like of you! But consider now, over your own fire, in your own hut, and in your own island—

OSRIC.

And by your ownself. The most comfortless meal I could possibly imagine. Besides, without flint and steel, how would you obtain fire?

PAUL.

As the Indians do: by rubbing dry sticks very quickly together.

OSRIC.

I have seen the natives of the back settlements in Jamaica, produce fire in that way; but I never yet knew any European dexterous enough to do it.—But you hermits are cleverer than other people, no doubt.

PAUL.

Then with pure spring water for your drink.

OSRIC.

There are some islands, the captain of the packet I came over in told me, that do not contain a drop of water that is drinkable: being either salt as the sea itself, or in some instances, so impure as to breed diseases in all who partake of it.

PAUL.

O! but *my* desert island should'nt be such a one as you speak of.

OSRIC.

No; of course, the ship must be cast away just where it would suit you. I thank you, Paul, for finding me something to laugh at on this melancholy morning. I wish I was on my way to Jamaica, and you with me: for I think one voyage, and a little sea-sickness into the bargain, would cure you of all your longings for shipwreck on a desert island.

PAUL.

Do you think so? Then I suppose you won't go and help me build my hut in the haulm field, close by the little wood, where I mean to spend best part of this vacation?

OSRIC.

Indeed will I not: and I can't say I like you the better for being so unsociable, now we're left here by our two-selves.

PAUL.

Nay, but I should be so glad of your company in my hut! And it would be only a little amusement for you to help me to build it.

OSRIC.

So, Mr. Hermit, you would be glad of my company would you?

PAUL.

Certainly: it is not pleasant to be always alone.

OSRIC.

A pretty confession from you, truly! And a pretty fellow you would be to be cast away on a desert island, where no doubt you would be "glad of my company" too; and where, I rather conceive, you would soon find out that "it is not pleasant to be always alone," any more than in a haufm field at Muchlore.

PAUL.

But you *will* help me build the hut, won't you, Osric? And I'll allow you to laugh as much as you please about it, all the while.

OSRIC.

Well, on that condition, as I think I shall be able to laugh you out of your folly, I consent. When shall we set about it?

PAUL.

This very afternoon. So let's go down the village, and buy props for the four corners.

The two friends proceeded immediately to purchase the necessary materials, and, having procured them, set industriously to work. The spot chosen by Paul for his intended hut, was a sequestered nook, bordered on two sides by a copse, and having in front the field, belonging to Mr. Osgood, on which an early crop having been just reaped, the haulm or stubble was yet standing. Here then, while busily engaged in the erection of "**Paul's Hermitage**," as both

youths agreed it should be called, their conversation of the morning was resumed.

OSRIC.

It is impossible I should agree with you, Paul, in your notions of the great advantages of seclusion from the world. For what purpose did men ever agree to live together, and form what is called society, if, after all, the truest enjoyment were to be found in the life of the solitary?

PAUL.

For what purpose, indeed, but that of plaguing themselves and each other with absurd forms and ceremonies, whose only use appears to me to deprive us of the liberty we derive from nature to speak and act as nature teaches us.

OSRIC.

Ah! I know what you would be at, though I wonder where you got that philosophical tone, Mr. Hermit. You would be telling me as you have before, that common politeness is a mere nuisance, good breeding an

absolute *bore*, and that we should all be much the better without laws and institutions of any kind—particularly without academies.

PAUL.

And should we not? Folks are not apt to be bashful when they're alone: but I protest I can never so much as eat my dinner, along with all the boys in the long school-room, in comfort. An't one obliged to say "no thank ye," when one means "yes if you please," and "yes if you please," when one had rather say "no thank ye"?

OSRIC.

I must confess I never feel myself under any obligation to say either, when it would be disagreeable to me.

PAUL.

No! Then I suppose you are highly pleased if Miss Tabitha, the housekeeper, gives you a tiny bit of pudding when you are so hungry you could clear the dish: and quite diverted, should you happen not to be fond of fat meat, and find your plate loaded

with it by Mr. Blumenfield, the corpulent usher?

OSRIC.

I sit at the table where Mr. Osgood himself carves, and therefore cannot experience the sparing favors of Miss Tabitha. But you know Mr. Osgood is all attention to any complaints—

PAUL.

Complaints! And pray would it be necessary to make complaints—'tis what I detest, besides—to any body, did one but live by oneself, and could eat and drink in one's own company as one pleased?

OSRIC.

Well, I'll say nothing of complaints, then, for I dislike them as much as yourself. But, surely, if Mr. Blumenfield, who is so good natured, helps you to what is disagreeable, you can plainly say so, and return it.

PAUL.

No, I cannot: for Mr. Blumenfield, as

you say, is so good natured, and, as he is fond of fat meat himself, appears so convinced that it must be agreeable to and must agree with every body else, that I cannot find it in my heart to shew him that his kind intentions are thrown away upon me. But would all this happen, if I could reside in a hut like the one we are going to build, and roast my potatoes, and eat them by myself?

OSRIC.

Surely not: but as surely you would then neither be troubled with Miss Tabitha's pudding, whether in large or small quantities, nor with Mr. Blumenfield's bountiful supplies of meat, fat or lean. I am afraid you must be content with your potatoes in that case.

PAUL.

And with my potatoes I *would* be content.

OSRIC.

You speak heroically, and, I doubt not, *think* you would act the same.

PAUL.

You need not doubt it. Did you ever read *Don Quixote*?

OSRIC.

Frequently.

PAUL.

And do you remember Sancho Panza's lamentations at the feast, and his regret that he was not permitted to eat an egg in peace behind the door, rather than be set before a table covered with dainties, and crowded with the best company—attended to, of course, with all the ceremonies observed at an *entertainment*, as it is called, of this kind?

OSRIC.

O, yes; I was always particularly diverted with that part of the story.

PAUL.

And so was I; and pray don't laugh now if I say particularly *edified* too. For I always thought that the most sensible thing in the whole book: I should be Sancho Panza myself at a feast, I am certain.

OSRIC.

But is it possible that because a good thing may be attended with a few trifling inconveniences, (as every good thing in the world is balanced by some attendant evil,) you should seriously prefer the loss of the good itself, to the enjoyment of it on the terms on which every one but yourself is content and thankful to accept it?

PAUL.

Seriously, I should prefer the egg behind the door to the greatest luxuries in a large party.

OSRIC.

Then you will allow me to pity your taste, as well as to hope you are at least contented with your own practice of your favorite maxims, and do not expect all the rest of the world to follow your example?

PAUL.

To be sure not: let the rest of the world do as it pleases; only let me be a hermit if I think proper.

OSRIC.

But remember this, that if, amongst your other improvements, all learned institutions were destroyed, you would most probably never have been able to *edify* either by Don Quixote or by Robinson Crusoe.

PAUL.

How so?

OSRIC.

Do you think you would have so much as learned your A. B. C. unless in a school or some similar institution, where you could be obliged to do it?

PAUL.

Perhaps not: but our tasks also, you may remember, I complain of, and—

OSRIC.

Is it possible? A school-boy complain of his tsaks! Then the world must be turned upside-down, indeed, and reform is necessary, with a vengeance! And a school-boy the reformer too! Ha! ha! ha! you promised to allow me to laugh, Paul; and

upon my word, I must now make the most of your indulgence.

PAUL.

Yes, laugh as much as you please, sir, I promise you too that you will not laugh me out of my opinions.

OSRIC.

Bravo! a martyr could not speak more resolutely. But now when this fine house of yours is completed, pray what do you intend to do with it? I think it would make a mighty pretty bonfire, and if Guy Fawkes day were at hand, I should be inclined to fancy you were constructing it for that very purpose.

PAUL.

A bonfire, indeed! It would be a pity you should lose your time in assisting me in so contemptible an undertaking as collecting materials for a bonfire. I can finish the hut by myself, sir.

OSRIC.

Nay, now you are offended. Excuse

me; but you know you gave me liberty to laugh as much as I pleased. Seriously, then, what do you intend to do with the hut, when completed?

PAUL.

To live in it, to be sure.

OSRIC.

Pray now, have a little mercy, and don't set me to laughing again. What! live in a miserable hovel such as this must be, when you can have a good house over your head, with no other fault in it, that I can see, but that it was reared, in consequence of the progress of the system you condemn, by those pests among mankind (as you of course consider them,) bricklayers and carpenters?

PAUL.

Nay, you can't suppose I intend *sleeping* in the hut—

OSRIC.

My service to you, sir; you would prefer a feather bed would you? But I'm afraid you might be badly off for feather-beds in your uninhabited island.

PAUL.

Now this is downright bantering: it has not come to that yet, and—

OSRIC.

And I hope, for your sake, it never will; however, you may fancy you desire it. But now, allowing the evils of these scholastic institutions called academies, all the weight you can wish, though for my own part, and particularly in regard to *our* academy, I do not think them greater than all human institutions (including if you please an institution for making hermitages) must be liable to, what can be your object in retiring to a hermitage *now*, when it is hardly possible you should quarrel with your company, or be under many restraints, in Mr. Osgood's absence, from Miss Tabitha, the house-keeper?

PAUL.

I wish to have an opportunity of putting my opinions in practice, as far as it may be possible.

OSRIC.

It is quite *possible* to sleep without a feather-bed; and as soon as your hut is ready, I would advise you to begin with that instance of self-denial.

PAUL.

Why will you talk so contrarily? It is not self-denial that I think of practising: I conceive of the hermit's life as a life of enjoyment.

OSRIC.

Really! Then hermits have set themselves up as patterns and models to the rest of the world, to very little purpose, I think. Not self-denial! Then you actually propose departing from the established usages of civilized mankind, without pretending even to a virtue, as an excuse for this pride of singularity!—Pardon me, for so I must term it.

PAUL.

Osric, you are several years older than myself, and I think you take advantage of

that circumstance, to carry your severity too far. Is it necessary to make higher pretensions to virtue than others, because I adopt a mode of life different from that of people in general?

OSRIC.

To me it appears that in your own words you imply as much. And does not singularity always affect to be something better than what it differs from?

PAUL.

Generally, I believe, it does. You have set me to thinking. May we not be allowed to depart from long-established customs, from a mere view to our own enjoyment?

OSRIC.

I should conceive not; or at least only in things exceedingly trifling in themselves. But this question will afford matter for another afternoon's discourse. The sun is now declining; and I think we have had enough bodily labour, and if we have made it a source of improvement to our minds,

the time will not prove mispent. Shall we leave off for to-day?

PAUL.

As you please. For my own part, I could work longer. But, come, let us return to the school-house.

Thither they returned accordingly: having done little more than dig holes in the earth at the four angles of the intended hut, in which to secure the four principal supports to the structure. On their walk, the still sobriety of the evening gave a melancholy tinge to their reflections on their own lot, as contrasted with that of the youths, by this time in their joyful homes, and encircled by their best and dearest friends.

But on reaching the academy, they found their supper prepared by the careful hands of Miss Tabitha, who, with much kindness, (for, with all her saving habits, she was really kind-hearted) condoled with them on their forlorn situation, as she called it, now that they were deprived of their companions

and play-fellows. "It was a hard case," she confessed, "for the lads not to have a home to go to, at least twice a year, like the other young gentlemen." "But," said Osric, "Paul is determined not to be without a home, during the vacation, for he intends building one in the haulm-field for himself." Paul gave Osric a significant tread on the toe, accompanied with a look that seemed to intreat his forbearance, while Miss Tabitha elevated her cap a little upon her forehead, and seemed to study the countenance of our hermit for an explanation of his friend's meaning. The unmerciful Osric continued: "yes, Paul's taste is too refined to be content with substantial brick and mortar; he thinks a house constructed with stakes and branches infinitely more convenient and agreeable." Miss Tabitha seemed as much at a loss as before; and thinking the conversation thus begun most likely to consist in school wit and school phrases, such as in past times she had fre-

quently been puzzled to comprehend, she was returning to her ironing, and that sort of converse with her own ideas, with which she was accustomed to envelop her understanding, when it came in contact with the pert satire or the flippancy of her youthful charges. But, Osric would not let the subject thus escape him. "Pray, madam," said he, "do you know whether Mr. Osgood laid in his stock of potatoes, before he went to London?"

MISS T.

Potatoes! Yes to be sure, child: why should you ask that question? Are you afraid there should'nt be enough to last the holidays?

OSRIC.

Yes, ma'am, that was exactly my meaning: for Paul intends to do nothing but eat potatoes, till Mr. Osgood returns again.

MISS T.

Nothing but eat potatoes! What are you saying, child?

OSRIC.

He is going to build himself a house, as I was informing you; and there he means to sit roasting them from morning till night, which is what he calls being a hermit, and Robinson Crusoe.

MISS T.

Roast potatoes, hermits, and Robinson Crusoe! What nonsense are you talking, Osric?

OSRIC.

And if you can help him to a desert island, besides, "all overgrown with rushes and brambles," he will be, beyond measure, obliged to you.

PAUL.

Osric is only quizzing me, madam: and I hope you will not think it worth your while to pay him the slightest attention.

OSRIC:

What! would you attempt to deny what I have said, Paul? Then assure yourself I shall not help you build the house to-morrow.

PAUL.

As you think proper, sir. I dare say I shall not want your assistance: I can build it by myself, no doubt.

OSRIC.

There, he confesses; you hear, ma'am, he will build it by himself.

“There must be something in all this,” said Miss Tabitha: “are you really attempting such a silly thing as to build a house, Paul?” Paul, overwhelmed with confusion, made no reply; for he saw that his arguments in favour of hermitages would have still less effect with Miss Tabitha than with Osric: but the latter without delay entered into the details of the whole affair, satirizing without mercy his young companion, and leaving the lady in utter amazement, at the conclusion of his story. “A school-boy turn hermit!” at length she ejaculated: “what will the world come to?” “Harkye, Paul,” she continued, “I see no great harm in your amusing yourself with making wood-

en huts, and so long as Osric is kind enough to keep you company, and preserve you in your senses, I shall not object to it; but if you intend turning hermit, and living upon potatoes, indeed, I will take care you shall have plenty of them, but, rely upon it, nothing else." The good lady then bade them good night, and taking the hint, they retired to their chambers.

The next morning an unexpected incident prevented Paul's immediately resuming his labours at the hut, in the prosecution of which he did not intend again to ask Osric's assistance. An aged cripple was observed by the latter, proceeding slowly, by the help of his crutches, up the village; and forgetting at the moment the conversation of the preceding evening, he called Paul to look at him. Paul rather sullenly complied; when the poor man, as he passed, implored their charity. Ever alive to the impulse of compassion, each willingly bestowed his mite upon the unfortunate mendicant, whose

tattered coat yet betrayed his original profession to have been that of a soldier. "God bless you, my young masters!" said the man: "may you never know the want of what you now bestow!" "You have seen some service, old man, if we may judge from your crutches," observed Osric; "were you ever in the West Indies?" "Yes, I was," said the cripple, sighing; "'twas there I caught the yellow fever, the first disease I ever knew, and from that time misfortune has constantly attended me." "Was it in Jamaica?" enquired Osric. "At Kingston, in that island," replied the veteran, "where we were some time in garrison." "Were you ever shipwrecked on a *desert* island?" eagerly enquired Paul. "Come, my masters," answered the old man, "you have been bountiful to me, and, as you seem inquisitive lads, you'll be pleased, perhaps, to hear my story: let me sit down on the hillock under the trees, and I'll tell it you." Osric and Paul both expressed the strong-

est curiosity to be made acquainted with the poor cripple's adventures, but intreated him to wait while they procured some bread and meat from Miss Tabitha, to satisfy his appetite before he began. And they ran into the house with that intention; but the cautious lady, after listening to their relation deliberately walked out by the fore-court, with the view of ascertaining, as she said, "whether or not the man was an impostor;" but a little conversation with the poor object satisfying her scruples on this head, she evinced a degree of bounty in the measure of refreshment she dispatched by the hands of the youthful almoners, which at once pleased and surprised them. And after a hearty meal, and many expressions of thankfulness to his kind entertainers, the old man, cheered and invigorated, thus began.

THE OLD SOLDIER'S STORY.

If ever you saw a country fair, young gentlemen, and I dare say you may have seen

several in this village, you will be able to form an idea of that held in my native town; which was the chief cause of all my troubles since *that* fair-day, when overcome by its allurements, I surrendered myself up to intoxication, and by that single weakness laid the foundation of my future misery. I was then young and hearty, and that fair-day was the finest that ever the sun shone on, at least so in the hey-day of my spirits it appeared to me; and I willingly gave every moment of it to unrestrained mirth and joy. But, alas! my masters, the young heart should always mistrust itself, when it feels itself overtopping, if I may so say, the head; I mean when its own lightness carries it beyond the control of the judgment. Well, to my story. Early in the morning, I arose, and called my only sister, and our aged mother, to prepare them to accompany me to the joyous scene; to which they readily agreed; only my mother, calling me aside, begged me to remember the last fair-day,

and how tipsy I then got, and that I would be careful not to repeat my fault on this occasion; concluding with the observation that “should any misfortune befall me, through this sinful indulgence, my sister and herself would lose their only protector, support, and happiness.” Little did I then think that my good mother’s words would prove less a caution than a prophecy: I promised all she wished, and we set out in the best humour, with ourselves and with each other, to the fair.

Arrived there, the morning past smoothly and pleasantly enough: neither did I indulge in the propensity which had so often excited my kind parent’s fears; but it was for this reason only, that my old drinking companions were not arrived; and, indeed, as usual, they did not appear till late in the afternoon, when the running and hurling matches, and such like sports, were about to commence. But, on perceiving me, they immediately insisted upon my accompanying them to their

booth; and when there the heat of the weather, and the elation of my spirits, both contributed to render me scarce sensible of the quantity I drank; and intoxication once begun, it is completed with little difficulty. Unfortunately for me, I had taken great pains to enter the booth unperceived by my mother and sister, and prided myself on the cunning with which I effected my purpose; thinking that when I rejoined them, I could laugh at their fears, should they have felt any, for my safety, and that I could then see them to our home with a merry heart. And yet had they but been with me at the moment these thoughts arose, all the future troubles of my life might have been prevented. A recruiting party entered our booth; at first, as appeared, merely for the purposes of chat and sociality: and for my own part, I was so completely deceived by their easy unembarrassed behaviour, as well as so convinced of the unalterable firmness of my resolution never to be a soldier, that I

viewed them without the slightest apprehension or idea of my being prevailed on to enlist. Yet so it was that, after a time when they had, I knew not how, become of our party, their descriptions of the happy carelessness of a soldier's life so inflamed my imagination, that I began to wish I had not a drooping mother, and an orphan sister, to shield and provide for. At this moment I heard the drums and fifes attached to the party, parading the fair with a sprightly, animating tune, that seemed to speak the very language of martial triumph and of victory.

In an instant, deprived as I was of reason by the liquor I had drunk, I forgot everything but the subjects of their discourse, and saw nothing but the waving flag, and the glittering apparel that decorate the person of the soldier. The men perceived the advantage they had obtained, and now plying me at once with persuasions and with liquor, soon made me an unresisting

prize: nor did I recover from my delirium till the piercing shrieks of my distracted mother and sister recalled me in some measure to myself, as the soldiers were leading me, with several others, from the fair. Then not drunkenness itself could disguise from me the dreadful realities of my situation; I stood mute and motionless, the image of despair, while my aged mother wildly clasped my knees, and my sister sobbed upon my bosom.

But nothing could soften the unrelenting hearts of the barbarians who were now masters of my fate: they only laughed at the sorrows of these dear relatives, and hurried me, too quickly for them to resist or follow, to the next town. There, as soon as I was sober, I was brought before a magistrate, compelled to take the oaths, marched to the coast, and in a few weeks embarked to join what is called the condemned regiment in the West Indies. On my arrival there, I caught the fever pecu-

liar to the country, as I informed you; of which I was by no means perfectly recovered when the regiment was ordered to join an expedition fitted out for the purpose of reducing a neighbouring island, not then in the possession of Great Britain. The transport in which I was embarked, being a remarkably swift sailer, parted company in the night from the rest; and in the morning, a thick fog coming on, we were not able to distinguish a single vessel. A few hours afterwards, we struck upon a barren rock, and the ship breaking to pieces, the few poor creatures, who, with myself, were saved, owed their lives to the situation we had together held upon her bowsprit; which, on the breaking up of the vessel, floated with us to a part of the rock not too steep to allow of our climbing to its summit. Here, exhausted with fatigue, we sat down and listened to the waves below, though the fog was still too thick to allow of our discerning them. Shortly, however, it dispersed; and then

while employed as you have witnessed in begging from the benevolent my daily bread : for I had not been long enough in the service to become a pensioner at Chelsea. So now, my young friends, I have told my story as I promised you, and with many thanks for your kindness, and my best prayers for the preservation of your health and happiness, I humbly take my leave of you.

As the old soldier, assisted by the youths, now rose, he added: “ I, that should have
 “ been the staff of support to a declining
 “ mother, am punished, as you see, for
 “ early excess, and youthful self-confidence,
 “ by having these poor crutches only for
 “ *my* leaning staves in age and in poverty.”
 Osric enquired the fate of the soldier’s mother and sister. “ My mother, poor good
 “ creature!” he replied, “ she was in her
 “ grave a sacrifice to grief, before I reach-
 “ ed my native land again: and my sister,
 “ urged by want, I was told, had taken to
 “ bad courses, and was gone nobody knew

“where; so that since that fatal fair-day
“I have never set my eyes on either
of them.”

“Here, old man!” said Osric, “is a trifle more for the entertainment you have given us.” “And another trifle from me,” said Paul. “God bless you, my good young masters, and preserve you from *self-presumption*—for that is my best prayer,” said the cripple, and limped away.

Paul, during the remainder of that day, was thoughtful; and when, in the afternoon, Osric proposed a walk to the market-town nearest the village, to purchase a few books for their holiday reading, he cheerfully consented to accompany him.

On the following day, however, he again asked Osric to go with him to recommence their labours at the hut. Osric smiled, but did not refuse his services. “Since it’s begun, it may as well be completed,” said Paul. And without another word Osric followed him to the haulm field.

how great was our dismay at finding that not a sail was perceptible all around us, throughout the boundless horizon. The rock we were on was of small extent, and totally barren; and without provision for a single day in our possession, a death yet more dreadful than that we had escaped seemed inevitable to all. Night came, and a fine serene star-light sky succeeding to the fog of the morning, we walked about the rock not feeling as you may suppose any disposition to sleep, till wearied nature, exhausted by the want of rest and food, sunk us in temporary repose.

To my inexpressible joy I was awakened in the morning by the loud and joyful shouts of my shipmates, some of whom, having arisen earlier than the others, had descried a sail shaping her course directly towards us.

It proved one of our own company, which having lagged behind as much as we had run before the rest, had likewise lost sight of the remaining transports, and had been completely separated by the fog. You will

readily believe that we made every signal in our power to attract the notice of our comrades, in which we providentially succeeded; were received, to our inexpressible satisfaction, on board; well fed and provided for; and, after two days sail, arrived at the place of our destination, in time to assist in the attack then about to take place from the other transports, upon the principal sea-port town in the island. The enterprize was completely successful; and I trust I felt as Britons should feel in the hour of danger encountered for our country's cause; but a shot, which shattered both my thighs, as my company was advancing with an enthusiasm I cannot describe, to take an elevated fort, at the point of the bayonet, rendered me the decrepid being you see me, then in the very prime of my years, though now more than sixty. Ever since, these crutches, with which I was provided after leaving the hospital at Plymouth, where on our return we landed, have been my support,

As soon as they were settled to their work again, a dialogue in the usual form commenced.

OSRIC.

The poor soldier did not seem much pleased with *his* desert island, I thought, Paul.

PAUL.

True: and it has occurred to me, that if I were cast away, a barren rock might happen to be my portion as well as his.

OSRIC.

I hope his story proved a lesson to you on the subject of happiness upon desert islands, then.

PAUL.

Perhaps it has; but still, as I never considered a desert island in particular, but only retirement and seclusion, necessary to happiness, my opinions are not materially changed.

OSRIC.

I am sorry for it.

PAUL,

Why may we not be permitted to choose the way of life we think most agreeable?

OSRIC.

For this simple reason: that we have duties to perform to each other, as well as the privilege of seeking, so far as not to trespass upon duty, our own enjoyment.

PAUL.

You think then we have no right to turn hermits if we prefer it?

OSRIC,

I do: and pray consider what would become of the world if every body was to turn hermit.

PAUL.

Might not every body be happier?

OSRIC.

No: for we are by nature social beings; and without society, I have read, our powers of mind decline for want of exercise, and enjoyment itself is deprived of its zest by its own selfishness.

PAUL.

Then you are of opinion that a regard to happiness as well as duty should lead us to live, like others, in society?

OSRIC.

Decidedly.

PAUL.

And be slaves to the very customs we may hold in contempt?

OSRIC.

The petty customs of those around us are in general not worth the trouble of a thought for their reform; and a strong mind, it appears to me, may despise, but will not be at the pains to avoid them.

PAUL.

What! is it more *magnanimous*, too, to live in the world, than to retire from it?

OSRIC.

You have yourself allowed it to be so: for you say you do not consider the hermit's life an exercise of virtue, but a mere source of enjoyment.

PAUL.

You seem to have me every way. Pray where did you acquire *your* philosophy?

OSRIC.

I will show you the work to which I am indebted for it, whenever you please. I do not wish to impose these sentiments upon you as my own; they are the results of greater experience than at my years I can possibly have acquired.

PAUL.

Do you recollect any particular passages in the work you mention?

OSRIC.

One remarkable passage is impressed upon my memory: "Take the world as you find it: if you find ought in it to laugh at, pity while you laugh; and do not, by the affectation of singularity, expose yourself to ridicule, more just than that you bestow."

PAUL.

Then I suppose I must be content to eat

my dinner, in company with a hundred pair of eyes, as usual.

OSRIC.

Does it not look a little like *vanity* to suppose that every body must be occupied in regarding you? And be assured that the bashful awkwardness betrayed by some people in company, has its foundation frequently in that mean principle, rather than in genuine modesty. Besides, such insignificant troubles as those which appear to have induced you to turn hermit; it might perhaps shew some resolution to subdue, but it is dastardly to flee from them.

PAUL.

Give me your hand, Osric; you have converted me. But you will not object to our finishing the hut, now we have proceeded so far with it?

OSRIC.

I think we might find a better employment. But so long as we don't build castles in the air, under the names of rural hermitages and

desert islands, there can be no great harm, as Miss Tabitha says, in building a wooden hut in a haulm field.

PAUL.

And there may be a pleasure, you'll allow, in the idea that a house is one's own, be it ever so homely.

OSRIC.

True: did it deserve to be called a house, when the labour is over.

PAUL.

But if I make it answer the purposes of one—

OSRIC.

You are not perfectly cured yet of your hermitage *mania*, I perceive, Paul: but come, enough has been said upon the subject; let us pursue the work we have chosen, and industriously.

By the united efforts of the now reconciled friends, the hut was soon seen complete; exciting the derision of the villagers, and a compassionate smile from Miss Tabitha;

though in reality, while the boughs, with which it was interlaced above and around, remained green, its appearance was not unpleasing. It had besides the accompaniments of a rudely formed chimney, and an aperture termed a window; neither of which Paul's former architectural attempts had possessed: and when after so much extraordinary effort and contrivance, its owner saw himself sole master of the verdant dwelling, the consequential strut, and the airs of possession he assumed beneath its lowly roof, could not escape the penetration of Osrio, who saw that the embers of hermit-pride yet glowed within the bosom of the recent convert. Neither was he pleased to observe that Paul was far better entertained with the hut than with his company during the greater part of the holidays; though he contrived occasionally to turn this circumstance to profit, by bringing the books he had lately purchased, and reading them under its shade, as the season proved remark-

ably hot, with his companion; and the latter to do him justice, though he preferred his leafy abode, either with or without Osric, to Osric alone, yet always received the youth with a smile of welcome, and was much gratified with his society.

Thus passed the vacation: Osric varying his mental pursuits with healthful walks, Paul his meditations in the hut with the employment of parching peas and roasting potatoes; Miss Tabitha willingly affording him the latter agreeably to promise. The day appointed for the return of the pupils came at last, and Osric wished his friend to leave the haulm field on that afternoon at least, for the purpose of proceeding with him to meet Mr. Osgood and their school-fellows at some distance from the village. But Paul refused, saying that he would remain in the hut to prepare wine and roasted potatoes for a few of his particular friends.

Osric, therefore, trudged sturdily along

the London road without him, and had not gone more than a few miles, when he perceived the cavalcade, enveloped with clouds of dust, approaching. He was greeted with shouts from the youthful train, the moment he was seen by them, and Mr. Osgood, who was in the first chaise, immediately ordered it to stop to admit him. Kindly shaking him by the hand, the preceptor then enquired for Paul, and expressed his surprise that he should not have accompanied him. Osric was therefore obliged to recount all the circumstances of the erection of the hut; and related besides the conversations they had held together on the subject of hermitages and desert islands. When he had concluded, "It is a pity," said Mr. Osgood, "that Paul, who has naturally a good disposition, should indulge in so unsociable a spirit: I sincerely wish his complete cure, yet I shall be sorry if his folly ever subjects him to any serious privation, or unlucky incident, as its consequence.

The chaises now rapidly approached the village. The evening advanced, and one of the pupils remarking the uncommonly vivid effect of the setting sun upon the western sky, Mr. Osgood's attention was excited, and he observed, "vivid indeed! the splendour appears more than natural!" On turning an angle of the road, the school-house, the village spire, and the lofty poplars, all stood in seeming darkness, as contrasted with the strong red light of the sky behind them. Mr. Osgood was visibly alarmed, though, merely desiring the post-boy to drive as fast as possible, he repressed his emotion: but when, in a few minutes, it became evident that the glare proceeded from the haulm field at the back of the house, Osric, turning pale, exclaimed "Paul! Paul! he has surely set fire to the hut!" "Doubtless!" replied Mr. Osgood; and the post-boy, who had also observed the light, hearing the exclamation of the travellers within, waited not for commands, but re-lashed his horses to their utmost speed.

They arrived. Mr. Osgood, darting from the chaise, followed by Osric and the other pupils, rushed through the house, and on gaining the shrubbery behind it, beheld the haulm field one wide scene of conflagration. Osric's surmise was literally correct, for Paul, having left the hut to obtain potatoes, after lighting a fire within it for the purpose of roasting them, on returning found that the flame had by some means communicated to the walls of his dwelling, and not only wrapt it, but the angle of the edge behind, and the haulm in front, in a general blaze. Any attempt that he could make to quench the fire would have been idle and unavailing, for the hut, the hedge-trees, and stubble, all parched as they were by a long previous drought, burnt with a fury inconceivable, particularly as a strong evening breeze had just set in, which spread the raging devastation, and even threatened to carry the flames to the academy. Notwithstanding, after a moment's observation, and seeing that Paul

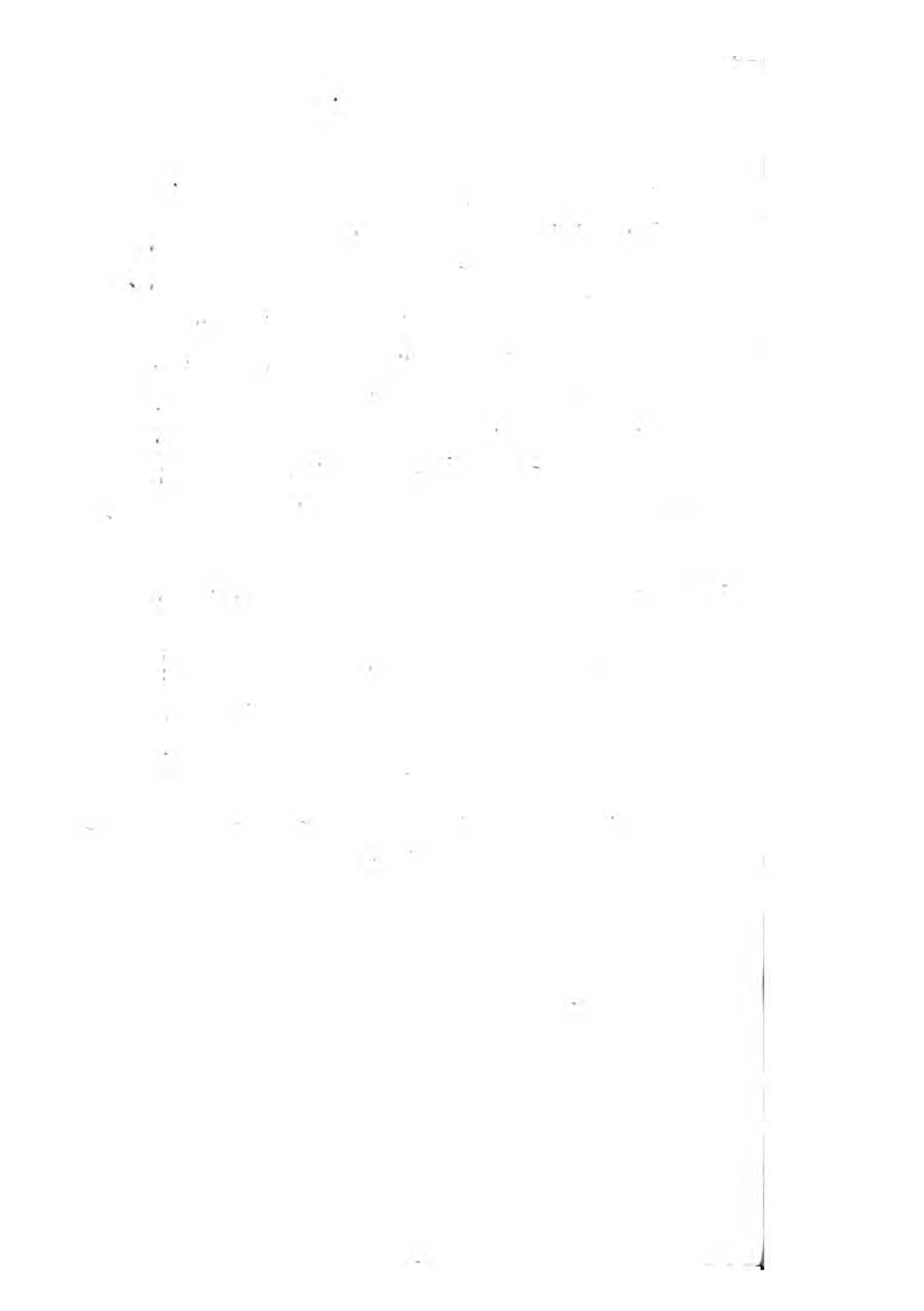
himself, who with a countenance of terror now approached, was safe from the devouring element, Mr. Osgood grew calm, contenting himself with a reprimanding look, and, remarking that the road which separated the field from the shrubbery would most probably terminate the mischief, added, it was fortunate that the wind had not blown in a contrary direction, in which case the wood must almost inevitably have been destroyed.

The other chaises had now come up, and the road just mentioned was filled with the pupils and the wondering villagers, till the increasing heat compelled them to retire.

As Mr. Osgood anticipated, however, the flames, wanting fuel after the destruction of the hedge which bordered on the road, expired of themselves, and the field presented to the eye only a black surface, with here and there a few expiring embers, the remains of the yellow haulm. Providentially, also, the ground on each side of Mr. Osgood's

field was lying fallow, so that the damage in those directions extended only to the hedges, of which not a vestige remained; and the wood, as before observed, was secured by the wind's setting strongly from it.

We leave our readers to imagine the proper severity with which Mr. Osgood regarded Paul as the author of this calamity; the restitution the father of that youth felt himself obliged to make to Mr. O. for his loss of property on the occasion; the kind sympathy of Osric; with the general jeers of his other school-fellows and the villagers: suffice it to say, that Paul was never henceforward troubled with longings for a desert island, or a lonely hermitage; nor ever again thought of assuming the habits and character of Robinson Crusoe.




TALE IV.

THE FAITHFUL CREOLE LAD;

OR,

Trial by Jury.

SUBJECT OF INSTRUCTION—Principles of the
Trial by Jury.



OSRIC, the Creole lad, mentioned in our preceding Tale, was distinguished among the young academicians by an affectionate regard towards Mr. Osgood and his family, and a zeal for whatever related to their interests, that resembled the ardent attachment of a son, rather than the respectful devotion of a scholar.

Separated from his parents in Jamaica by the immense ocean, he seemed to consider Mr. Osgood as a second father; and, animated by the warmest natural affections,

bestowed them without reserve on his parent by adoption. Not that his sense of filial love and duty was at all diminished by absence from his native home; on the contrary, his fervent prayers were daily breathed for his far-distant relatives; and the first wish of his heart was to return to the island which gave him birth: but the very deprivation he experienced of the paternal roof, appeared to inspire him with the stronger attachment to that, beneath which he received instruction, blended with the most friendly and endearing kindness. Yet, strange as at the outset it may appear, Osric was at one period of his education, implicated with one of his school-fellows, in a charge of the blackest nature, made by the preceptor himself.

The pupils, one morning, were all seated at their several desks, and the hum of industrious occupation had commenced in the school-room, when Mr. Osgood, as soon as he had taken his seat, commanded silence,

and the doors to be closed. In an instant, the falling of a pin would have been distinctly audible in a room, in which a hundred youths, with their various ushers, were assembled; and anxiety, curiosity, and suspense, for a moment universally pervaded. The tutor rose, with a mixture of sadness and severity in his countenance, and spoke as follows:

“ It is extremely painful to me, young
 “ gentlemen, to be compelled to address
 “ you this morning on a subject, which, I
 “ am persuaded, will give infinite distress
 “ to the generality of those before me. Last
 “ night, my property was attacked by a
 “ robber!—you are surprised, and shocked,
 “ I see; you will be more so, when I tell you
 “ that you are all personally acquainted with
 “ the culprit: that he is within this very
 “ room, and even now seated amongst you!
 “ Yet, gentlemen, I confess I know not to
 “ whom exactly to impute the heinous
 “ attempt: for though my suspicions rest

“ solely upon *one*, there are *two* whom
 “ impartial justice demands should be ar-
 “ raigned for the offence, since two were,
 “ in appearance at least, involved in the
 “ perpetration of it. **OSRIC KINNARD**, and
 “ **ARCHER HAMILTON**, stand forth!”

The faces of all present bore ample tes-
 timony to the emotions of shame, grief, and
 indignation, during this introductory ha-
 rangue; mingled with the utmost surprise,
 when the names above recited were pro-
 nounced.

“ At midnight,” continued Mr. Osgood,
 as Osric and Archer advanced, “ I was
 “ awakened by a noise at the foot of my bed,
 “ and I beheld the two youths now before
 “ you mutually struggling, and each ac-
 “ cusing the other of a design to rob my
 “ pocket-book, which certainly had been
 “ taken from my coat pocket by one of
 “ them, and was then in the hands of Osric.
 “ Both, as you all know, have slept latterly
 “ in separate beds in my chamber; and

“ both probably, if awake at the time when
“ I retired to rest, saw me examine the
“ contents of the book, and might notice
“ where I placed it. However that were,
“ I discovered them in the situation I have
“ described; and being unable at the mo-
“ ment, from the darkness of the hour, to
“ distinguish signs of guilt in the coun-
“ tenance of either, I directed them both to
“ return to their beds, thinking to investi-
“ gate the matter fully this morning. But
“ I regret to say that owing to the matchless
“ artifice and effrontery of at least one of
“ these boys, my endeavours to arrive at
“ the truth have as yet been unavailing.
“ Not but that, as I have already said, I
“ strongly *suspect* the real criminal, but
“ not having, from the nature of the cir-
“ cumstances, *proofs* of his criminality, I
“ forbear to prejudice your minds by so
“ much as hinting at the youth I so suspect.
“ No, gentlemen, far be it from me, to
“ condemn and punish upon such slight

“ grounds as my own surmises, however
“ justly, in appearance, founded; I consti-
“ tute *yourselves* the judges of these lads,
“ and for that purpose shall put them upon
“ their formal trial. Choose from amongst
“ your elders a judge and jury, and let the
“ accused choose each his counsel: for my
“ own part I shall appear simply as a wit-
“ ness; and, remember, that it will be your
“ duty to receive my evidence, not as that
“ of your preceptor, but as of some person
“ previously unknown to you.

“ I appoint the trial to take place on this
“ day fortnight; and, in the mean-time,
“ absolutely forbid all communication, on
“ this or any other subject, with Osric Kin-
“ nard and Archer Hamilton; who are to
“ be considered prisoners of the court now
“ constituted, and as such will be kept
“ separately confined, and allowed alter-
“ nately the privilege of air and exercise,
“ when necessary to the preservation of
“ their health, and then only. And I trust

“ that you will all of you employ the inter-
 “ vening time in making yourselves ac-
 “ quainted with the principles of that
 “ admirable institution of our country, the
 “ Trial by Jury; in regard to which, I
 “ dare say, some of you may be able to afford
 “ information to the rest: while, I doubt
 “ not, the result of our trial will be your
 “ full conviction of the guilt or innocence of
 “ one or of both the parties accused, as well
 “ as of the peculiar excellence of that mode
 “ of trial itself, and its eminently happy
 “ tendency to develope, in most cases, the
 “ simple, unvitiated truth.

“ Osric Kinnard and Archer Hamilton,
 “ proceed immediately to the apartments I
 “ have named to you: which presume not
 “ to leave without my special permission
 “ until you receive an order for your at-
 “ tendance at the bar of the court, from
 “ this day instituted for the investigation
 “ of occult offences committed in the
 “ academy.”

In silence the lads obeyed the tutor's mandate; and Mr. Osgood then commanding the general attention to the tasks of the morning, scarcely a whisper ensued amongst the pupils till play-time. Then, indeed, the expression of the various sentiments with which Mr. Osgood's communication was regarded, became loud and universal; and whilst that of admiration for their preceptor's justice and impartiality was fervent and unanimous, that of indignant horror at the attempt upon his property was deservedly not less so. Much, too, was curiosity excited, and many the opinions advanced, upon the subject of the innocence or criminality of Osric and Archer; some affirming that both undoubtedly were guilty, whilst others maintained that Osric only, or that Archer only, was likely so much as to conceive of so wicked an intention. On the contrary, a few professed to suspend their opinions till the evidence, and examinations of each, had been gone through on the day of trial;

and these latter, it was observed, were those who made the best use of their time in complying with Mr. Osgood's injunction to make themselves acquainted with the principles of that peculiarly English institution, called Trial by Jury.

The results of the application of these youths in particular, will be seen in the occurrences on the trial itself; for Mr. Osgood, faithful to his promise to concern himself simply as a witness in the business, interfered in the preparations only so far as to provide counsel, jury, and witness boxes, which were purposely constructed for this and similar occasions. The senior boy was unanimously elected judge, and the forty-eight next in seniority appointed to compose a jury, from which number twelve were afterwards chosen by ballot, to act on the trial pending, subject to objection from the prisoners themselves; who, in case of such objection, were to be allowed the choice of others from the remaining thirty-six. Mr.

Osgood himself communicated personally with Osric and Archer on the subject of counsel, and the most intimate acquaintance of each was, through the medium of the preceptor, appointed, and permitted to confer each with his accused friend accordingly.

From a regard to the reputation of the parties implicated, Mr. Osgood would willingly have kept the proceedings a secret from the village; but finding that impossible, he thought it best to adopt a contrary resolution, and, by requesting the attendance of the most respectable inhabitants, to make the impression upon the pupils in general more solemn and striking. Every thing therefore being arranged, and the visitors and scholars assembled in the school-room on the day appointed, the judge seated at Mr. Osgood's desk, the jury in their box, and Mr. Osgood himself with the visitors, the prisoners were brought to the bar, and the trial commenced. Previously, however, to the opening of the examinations,

the judge arose, and thus addressed the audience.

“LADIES, GENTLEMEN, AND PUPILS OF MUCH-
 “LORE ACADEMY,—It may be unnecessary
 “to remind you of the cause of your assembling here this day: the offence imputed to
 “the prisoners at the bar is but too well
 “known, I fear, to all of you: but it would
 “be unbecoming in me to let this opportunity escape of expressing the sense which,
 “in common with the other scholars, I
 “entertain of the goodness of Mr. Osgood
 “in permitting this free and fair investigation of the late atrocious attempt upon his
 “personal property. I am sure all who
 “hear me will concur in the sentiment, that
 “the conduct of our preceptor in transferring judgment from himself to us, in a
 “cause so peculiarly his own, is such as to
 “merit our warmest thanks, and is in itself
 “an obligation, independent of those we are
 “constantly receiving at his hands, which
 “we may vainly hope to repay. In one

“ respect only am I the subject of so much
 “ as a hint from him, relative to my conduct
 “ on this occasion; and that regards the
 “ improvement I am desired to use my
 “ humble endeavours to educe from it, in
 “ an explanation, for the benefit of my
 “ younger auditors, of the principles of that
 “ palladium of the British constitution,
 “ Trial by Jury—to which, with the per-
 “ mission of this assembly, I will now
 “ proceed.

“ That this noble, I had almost said
 “ sacred, institution originated with our
 “ Saxon progenitors, is a fact, I believe,
 “ generally allowed; though some conceive
 “ it to have existed, with some variety in
 “ its general features, among all the northern
 “ European nations coeval with them.
 “ Others, however, derive its origin from
 “ our great and good king Alfred; and,
 “ certainly, we cannot attribute, with
 “ greater probability, to any prince who
 “ has adorned the annals of our country,

“ the conception of so wise and excellent
“ an institution; or, at all events, many
“ great and important improvements in it.
“ But the perfection in which we find it
“ flourishing in our own times, is, doubt-
“ less, the result of the combined experience
“ of the centuries that have subsequently
“ elapsed—a perfection which more pecu-
“ liarly has rendered our legislature the
“ envy and admiration of foreigners, and,
“ in more than one instance latterly, the
“ object of their imitation also. . . Of the
“ grand leading principle of this institu-
“ tion I am now to speak, which is this:
“ that no subject of the British empire shall
“ be deprived of life, liberty, or property,
“ as a punishment for any offence laid to
“ his charge, at the arbitrary will of the
“ sovereign, or of his representative the
“ magistrate; nor until he shall have been
“ adjudged guilty of such offence by twelve
“ of his peers or equals in the community:
“ which twelve he may, previous to his

“ trial, object to altogether, or to particu-
“ lar individuals among them, and appoint
“ others of his own choosing in their room.

“ Though in criminal cases he is not by
“ law allowed counsel,* except only in
“ prosecutions for treason, and though
“ the case before us is one of those consi-
“ dered criminal by the legislature; yet, by
“ Mr. Osgood’s particular advice, the pri-
“ soners at the bar have each chosen coun-
“ sel for themselves: and the young gentle-
“ men nominated by them, will, I have no
“ doubt, from the zeal they have displayed
“ in acquainting themselves with the duties
“ of their office, perform them to the full
“ satisfaction of their several clients. For
“ my own part, conscious of my unworthi-
“ ness and inability adequately to acquit
“ myself in the high station delegated to
“ me by Mr. Osgood, I have to throw my-
“ self, in unfeigned humility, upon the

* Justly considered by many persons a defect in our com-
mon law.

“ indulgence of the audience. But I
 “ cannot conclude, without particularly
 “ impressing upon all present, that our
 “ preceptor, in this resignation of his au-
 “ thority, has resigned it, for the time
 “ being, *in toto*; and comes into this court
 “ as an aggrieved, but, in all other respects,
 “ as an indifferent person.”

“ Gentlemen of the jury,—You will con-
 “ sider, without favour or partiality, of
 “ the evidence now to be produced before
 “ you; you are not to be actuated by respect
 “ for the accuser as your preceptor, nor by
 “ affection for the prisoners as your school-
 “ fellows, in the verdict you will pro-
 “ nounce; you will search for the simple
 “ truth in your own consciences, and de-
 “ cide as they shall spontaneously direct
 “ you:

“ You, gentlemen, counsel for the prose-
 “ cution, and for the prisoners, will each
 “ and all of you devote the whole powers of
 “ your understandings and your eloquence

“ to the service of your particular clients;
 “ severally placing yourselves, in your own
 “ minds, in the situations of the parties for
 “ whom you are retained, and exerting
 “ your every faculty accordingly.

“ In the course of this trial, the legal
 “ forms established in our courts of justice
 “ in general, will be adhered to as strictly
 “ as the nature of the circumstances will
 “ allow; and I trust that every officer of
 “ the court, as well as those I have more
 “ particularly addressed, will be faithful
 “ and prompt in the discharge of his duty.”

The clerk of the court* now read the indictment, in which Osric Kinnard and Archer Hamilton were charged, individually or collectively, with an attempt, secretly and feloniously, by force and arms, to take from the pocket-book of Maximus Osgood, esq., gentleman, and their preceptor, divers promissory notes, purporting to be

* Called the *clerk of the crown* in the King's-Bench court.

of the Governor and Company of the Bank of England, as also various coins of the realm, commonly called guineas and half-guineas, in part or the whole of the aforesaid notes and coins, then in and contained by the said pocket-book, knowing the same to be the property of their said preceptor: to the premises charged in which indictment, the prisoners were called upon by name to plead guilty or not guilty.

BOTH THE PRISONERS.

Not guilty.

CLERK OF THE COURT.

How will you be tried?

PRISONERS.

(Instructed by the Judge.)

By the laws of our country.

CLERK OF THE COURT.

May they send you a good deliverance!

The above officer then read over the names of the jury, and asked the prisoners if they had any objections to make to either of them.

ARCHER HAMILTON.

I object to James Raymond, and, with the permission of the court, should wish to substitute Peter Martin.

JUDGE.

Peter Martin is on the original list of the jury, chosen by your school-fellows; and your request is complied with.

CLERK OF THE COURT.

Osric Kinnard, have you any objection to make to the present jury?

OSRIC KINNARD.

None, sir.

JUDGE.

Crier, pronounce the form of obligation before the jury-box.

CRIER.

You shall well and truly try, and true deliverance make, between the worshipful judge, and the prisoners at the bar; and a true verdict give, according to the evidence.

COUNSEL FOR THE PROSECUTION.

Gentlemen of the jury:—You are assem-

bled in that box to decide upon one of the most important questions that can be agitated in the society, of which you are in part the members—a question so important as to involve the very existence of the society itself: for I think it requires no argument to prove, that any attempts, of whatever nature, made by individuals of a community against its existing head, strike at the very vitals of that community: and by your verdict of this day you will shew whether crimes of this scandalous nature, are to be tolerated in an academy so truly respectable as that of Muchlore, or whether they shall be marked by your strongest reprobation, and visited with the highest punishment you have it in your power to bestow. For is it to be endured, gentlemen, that our venerated tutor should be subjected to the attacks of midnight robbers—those robbers his own pupils, blest with daily opportunities of profiting by his virtuous precepts and example, loaded with countless benefits

from him, and sleeping not merely under his roof, but, by his special permission, in his own chamber? I want words to express my abhorrence, my detestation, of this transcendantly wicked, this utterly abominable act. One of the culprits, I regret to say, is a youth more particularly bound by every tie of gratitude to Mr. Osgood; for he is not merely for stated periods, but throughout the year his inmate, and, by a multitude of paternal kindnesses from the preceptor almost his child. Of the other criminal less is known by, I believe, the generality of his associates, since but a short time has elapsed since his arrival among us; but thus much at least we all know, that he has been long enough at the academy to have better profited by the instructions of his preceptor, and the general good habits of his school-fellows, than to be found capable of an action so base as that with which he stands charged in the indictment. I am compelled, gentlemen of the jury, to include both

the prisoners at the bar, individually or collectively, in the accusation of the truth of which you are to be the judges this day; and for the reason that I find it impossible to consider the transaction in any other light than that of a deliberate attempt of *both* the parties to accomplish the object they had in view; though upon the discovery of their intention by Mr. Osgood, each, to avoid the personal consequences to himself, endeavored to throw the whole guilt upon the other. Most happy shall I be, should your verdict enable me to distinguish between guilt and innocence in their case, and most willingly shall I then retract my previous opinion; but till then, duty compels me to bring the accusation in its present form, to secure, at least, the conviction of the real offender, and prevent the possibility of his eluding the punishment he will be so justly found to merit from you. On the evidence I have now to bring forward, I have but one remark to make; and that, though with

deferance to the sentiments of the learned judge, in some degree in contravention of them. The learned judge has told you, gentlemen, that in framing your verdict, you must deprive the respect you entertain for Mr. Osgood of its habitual influence—

JUDGE.

I am compelled to interrupt my learned brother in his argument: my observation merely went to maintain that the jury, without losing an iota of their habitual respect for Mr. Osgood, should not allow that respect, by operating upon their verdict, to obtain, in this instance at least, an *undue* influence,

COUNSEL FOR THE PROSECUTION.

Again, with all submission to the learned judge, must I protest against his doctrine. What! gentlemen, is it then possible that respect for your tutor should obtain over you an *undue* influence? Are not his words the words of truth herself, and must not you receive them as such? When *he* tells you that the conduct of one or of both these

youths was so and so, is there an earthly circumstance that can excite a doubt as to the truth of his relation? I am glad, gentlemen, to perceive in your countenances a universal assent to my position; and again I repeat that too much respect cannot by possibility be paid to the evidence of Mr. Osgood.

JUDGE.

The warmth of my worthy brother, I may be allowed to say, does more honor to his heart, than to his legal knowledge. My office imperatively requires of me to know no distinction of persons, and to pay no deference to the rank and circumstances of a witness; and in consequence to charge the jury accordingly. We had better proceed with the evidence.

COUNSEL FOR THE PROSECUTION.

My only evidence is that of Maximus Osgood, esq. our preceptor, himself; since, from the circumstances he is plaintiff and sole witness, unless my learned brothers should be able either of them, to educe evidence in favor of their several clients, from the prisoners at the bar.

CRIER.

Maximus Osgood, esq. come into court.
[Mr. Osgood immediately took his station
in the witnesses box.]

You are to speak the truth, the whole
truth, and nothing but the truth, upon pain
of the high displeasure of this court, now by
special authority assembled.

COUNSEL FOR THE PROSECUTION.

Your name, sir, is Maximus Osgood, and
you are the proprietor of Muchlore acade-
my?

MR. OSGOOD.

My name is Maximus Osgood, and I am
the proprietor of Muchlore academy.

COUNSEL.

The prisoners at the bar are your pupils?

MR. OSGOOD.

They are.

COUNSEL.

The same charged with the felonious at-
tempt in the indictment?

MR. OSGOOD.

Exactly so.

COUNSEL.

Be so good, sir, as to put the court in possession of the facts relative to that attempt.

[Mr. Osgood here repeated the circumstances already known to our readers.]

COUNSEL.

At what hour of the night was the attempt made?

MR. OSGOOD.

At midnight.

COUNSEL.

What was your immediate conclusion as to the nature and object of this attack upon your pocket-book?

MR. OSGOOD.

That the undoubted object of one or the other of the prisoners had been to rifle it.

COUNSEL.

And to take from it its contents?

MR. OSGOOD.

Certainly.

COUNSEL.

Did not the prisoners mutually accuse each other of such an intention?

MR. OSGOOD.

They did.

COUNSEL.

And, from their mutual recriminations, did not the probability, or, at all events, the possibility, of the felonious intentions of *both* occur to you; which these recriminations were merely meant to disguise, as to the party by whom they were immediately made, while they tended to fix the whole guilty intent upon the other? Did not, I beg to repeat, the *possibility* of the criminal designs of both instantly occur to you?

MR. OSGOOD.

It did, for a moment—the *bare* possibility.

COUNSEL.

And, in the morning, upon your re-examination of the prisoners, did not that impression remain with you?

MR. OSGOOD.

In a degree, certainly; but intermingled with such strong suspicions relative to one only of the parties—

JUDGE.

I am sure, sir, you will agree with me in the propriety of not naming those suspicions at present, or at least not the object of them. Facts only can be received as evidence by the court.

MR. OSGOOD.

I perfectly agree with you in what you have just advanced, and was not going to mention the object of my suspicions, or the suspicions themselves, except as they tended to prove that the impression dwelt upon by the learned counsel existed *in a degree only*, subsequently to the re-examination.

COUNSEL.

Still, you admit, that, on the morning in question, the impression as to the guilt of both the prisoners continued, in a degree, to exist?

MR. OSGOOD.

I must, however reluctantly, admit it.

COUNSEL.

That is sufficient.—You see, gentlemen,

that the most material feature of my case is substantiated by the clear and decisive, however reluctant, admission of the witness. Doubtless you will think with me, that the flagrant act committed on that night, must be considered as the act of both the prisoners; since it is impossible, but by the suspicions and surmises of the plaintiff, to make a distinction between them. I conceive that I need not detain you any longer upon the subject: Mr. Osgood's testimony we cannot doubt; and it appears conclusive, so far as the circumstances will permit, of the guilty intentions of the prisoners both individually *and* collectively.

COUNSEL FOR ARCHER HAMILTON.

My learned brother seems to consider a cause settled and concluded, when, to my feeble comprehension, it is but just entered into. Like my learned brother, however, I cannot for a moment allow myself to doubt the testimony of the plaintiff; but I must intreat the jury to remember that three ways

of considering the point at issue *do* actually exist: one, that of treating the prisoners as guilty in their collective capacity; another, that of allowing Osric Kinnard, and another, Archer Hamilton, to be the criminal individually. I will go farther, gentlemen, and contend that the innocence of the one can only be proved by making manifest the guilt of the other: and I do assume that the innocent prisoner is Archer Hamilton, my client. I doubt not I shall be able to show you that the suspicions of the plaintiff alluded to (although he has so handsomely declined naming their object,) were pointed at the other prisoner; and for this purpose shall claim leave to enter upon my cross-examination. — Will you have the goodness, sir, to inform the jury in whose hands you perceived your pocket-book, on your first discovery of the theft intended?

MR. OSGOOD.

In the hands of Osric Kinnard.

COUNSEL.

Did not one of the prisoners appear perfectly astounded at the accusation of the other; and who was he that appeared thus astounded?

MR. OSGOOD.

Osric Kinnard.

COUNSEL.

Did not one of the parties actually attempt to conceal the pocket-book from your observation; and who was it that made this attempt?

MR. OSGOOD.

Osric Kinnard.

COUNSEL.

Very well. No circumstances, I conceive, could be more favourable to my client. Farther: on the morning following, did not one of the prisoners intreat you not to make a public exposure of the affair among the pupils; and who was it that thus intreated you?

MR. OSGOOD.

Truth compels me to say that it was Osric Kinnard.

COUNSEL.

From simple personal fear, I think I am justified in concluding. On the contrary, did not Archer Hamilton beg that a full enquiry into his conduct might be immediately instituted?

MR. OSGOOD.

He did.

COUNSEL.

Was the prisoner Hamilton confident, and apparently unconcerned?

MR. OSGOOD.

He was.

COUNSEL.

Was the prisoner Kinnard equally unmoved?

MR. OSGOOD.

No: he was affected, even to tears.

COUNSEL.

I am not a little concerned to be obliged to the display of so black a preface, as it regards Osric Kinnard, to the statement I

shall now call upon my client to make, relative to the whole transaction.

ARCHER HAMILTON.

Am I, then, at liberty to enter upon my own defence?

JUDGE.

Undoubtedly: and the court will hear you with the most patient attention. You are now to relate every circumstance you think calculated to operate in your favour.

ARCHER HAMILTON.

On the night of the 2nd inst. I slept in Mr. Osgood's apartment, as did Osric Kinnard.

JUDGE.

In a separate bed from the other prisoner, I presume?

ARCHER HAMILTON.

O yes, in a separate bed, your worship. At midnight, when it was totally dark, I heard a noise at the foot of Mr. Osgood's bed, as Mr. Osgood himself did—

JUDGE.

Very possibly—but please to confine yourself to the question. At this period of the proceedings we want only your simple statement, and do not require Mr. Osgood's confirmation of any part of it; which, indeed, you have only to be conscious of your own correctness to consider, as I am sure you will after this hint consider it, unnecessary.

ARCHER HAMILTON.

I thank your worship. Naturally feeling myself rather alarmed at the noise I speak of, I got out of bed to ascertain the cause of it; when I found Osric Kinnard with Mr. Osgood's pocket-book in his hand, and the coat from which he had taken it—

JUDGE.

Did you then *see* him take it from the coat? It was dark, I think, you said?

ARCHER HAMILTON.

No, your worship, I did not *see* him take it from the coat, to be sure, it was too dark for that, as your worship observes.

JUDGE.

Never mind what I observe: if you did not actually *see* the other prisoner take it from the coat, you are at liberty only to *suppose* that he had so taken it. Is that what you wish to say?

ARCHER HAMILTON.

Exactly, your worship: and the coat was lying on the ground.

JUDGE.

Very well: now go on with your story.

ARCHER HAMILTON.

I immediately attempted to wrest the book out of his hand, but he struggled hard to keep it, and the noise we made together awoke Mr. Osgood.

JUDGE.

What! was it *that* noise awoke Mr. Osgood?

ARCHER HAMILTON. (IN SURPRISE.)

Your worship!

JUDGE.

Proceed: only be careful what you say.

ARCHER HAMILTON.

On Mr. Osgood's enquiring what was the

matter, Osric tried to conceal the pocket-book by thrusting it under the bed-clothes, but this I prevented, and accused him of an attempt to steal its contents: when after a pause, (of affright, as I conclude,) he brought the same accusation against me. But, *me!* I'm sure *I* never thought of such a thing as taking any thing out of the pocket-book: I didn't even know before that Mr. Osgood had a pocket-book.

JUDGE.

Well, well, we do not want so many assertions on the subject. Have you any thing more to say?

ARCHER HAMILTON.

No, your worship.

COUNSEL FOR OSRIC KINNARD.

Then, with his worship's permission, I will now cross examine this prisoner in behalf of *my* client.

JUDGE.

Certainly: you possess that privilege.

COUNSEL.

Archer Hamilton, as you stand in the presence of God, and of this company, you are now called upon to reveal the simple truth, and reply, without hesitation or prevarication to such questions as I shall put to you. I shall not trouble the jury with any previous remarks, as my brother counsel has done; in my case they will not be needed: but shall simply observe, in common with my learned brother who last addressed the gentleman in that box, that to prove the innocence of either of the prisoners at the bar, it is necessary, under the existing circumstances, first to make manifest the guilt of the other: and thus manifest, Archer Hamilton, shall I make *your* guilt, to the satisfaction of all present. Nay, look not alarmed, sir—

COUNSEL FOR HAMILTON.

I put myself under the protection of the court. Is it allowable for counsel to use

the solemn stare, and the big tone, and such like artificial means, thus, for the intimidation of a prisoner?

COUNSEL FOR KINNARD.

Brother! brother! it is the language of indignant astonishment at the most audacious, the most shameless effrontery that ever disgraced the annals of an academy, that I use: my cause requires no artificial means to support it; and if yon arch criminal trembles at my words, it is not in their feeble eloquence, but in his own recoiling conscience, that we must look for the occasion of it.

JUDGE.

However, unwilling to interrupt the examinations of counsel, I must observe, brother, that as yet you have *proved* nothing; and that your language, therefore, in the present stage of the trial, may justly be considered indecorous and unbecoming: besides you should consider that your warmth may injure your own cause, by rendering you unequal to the adequate support of it.

COUNSEL FOR KINNARD.

I humbly thank the learned judge for his advice, but my cause will be found too well supported by the two grand pillars of evidence, truth and consistency, to be materially benefited by the exertion of any talents, however shining; or to be materially injured by the humble efforts of abilities so slender even as mine. Archer Hamilton I shall begin with your very last observation; an observation wholly uncalled for, but in which you have made apparent your own falsehood. I think you said that till the night of the 2nd. instant you did'nt even know that Mr. Osgood *had* a pocket-book.

ARCHER HAMILTON.

I did, sir, and I repeat it; till that night I did'nt know that Mr. Osgood *had* a pocket-book.

COUNSEL.

So, sir, you have recovered your assurance, I find. But I will in some measure let you off upon this point, and allow you to say if you think proper, that you had *forgot-*

ten it; though at the same time, I shall think it right to refresh your memory a little.

ARCHER HAMILTON.

I do not wish for favours, sir. I say positively I did'nt *know* that Mr. Osgood *had* a pocket-book.

COUNSEL.

Not so fast, good sir, not so fast; or you may possibly repent your speed. As I said before, I shall endeavour to refresh your memory a little, as it is quite clear, at least, that you have forgotten a slight conversation you held with John Tomlinson only a few days previous to the attempt upon the pocket-book. Have you any recollection of such a conversation, ah? No answer: then I suppose John Tomlinson must assist also in refreshing your memory. Call John Tomlinson.

CRIER.

John Tomlinson, come into court. [He was admitted into the witnesses box.] You shall speak the truth, the whole truth, &c.

COUNSEL

Your name is John Tomlinson ?

WITNESS.

Yes, sir.

COUNSEL.

Please to repeat the conversation which took place between you and Archer Hamilton at the time alluded to.

WITNESS.

Archer Hamilton and I were standing together in the school-yard, when—

COUNSEL FOR HAMILTON.

You are not asked, sir, were either of you were standing: speak to the point, and use neither circumlocution nor prevarication: if you do, I shall certainly detect you.

COUNSEL FOR KINNARD.

Brother, do not attempt to confuse my witness.

COUNSEL FOR HAMILTON.

The whole court are witnesses, brother, that you sufficiently confused my client.

COUNSEL FOR KINNARD.

I am glad to hear you admit that, brother; it makes but little for your cause.

JUDGE.

Pray let the witness proceed with his evidence. John Tomlinson, you said, I think, you and the prisoner Hamilton were standing together in the school-yard?—well?

WITNESS.

Yes, your worship; when Mr. Bragge, the butcher, came and asked Mr. Osgood, if it would be convenient to let him have a little money on account.

COUNSEL FOR KINNARD.

Mr. Osgood, I believe, was then entering the school-yard?

WITNESS.

He was, sir; and on Mr. Bragge's making that request, he took out his pocket-book and gave him several notes from it.

COUNSEL.

And did not the prisoner Hamilton make

some observation relative to the pocket-book on that occasion?

WITNESS.

Yes, sir: he said "what a handsome green morocco pocket-book! isn't it, Tomlinson? How much I should like such an one!"

COUNSEL.

And what reply did you make?

WITNESS.

I only laughed, and said "yes, I dare say you would, and the money in it too." And then Hamilton said yes, and seemed to sigh; but I thought no more about it till I heard of the attempt at the robbery.

COUNSEL.

Very well, John Tomlinson; I have no farther occasion for you. So then, Archer Hamilton, you had entirely forgotten this short dialogue?

ARCHER HAMILTON.

I had quite forgotten it, I am sure.

COUNSEL.

I believe you; but an old proverb

says, "*Liars* should have good memories," you know.

COUNSEL FOR HAMILTON.

I object, and strongly, to the term "*liars*," used by my learned friend: it is indecorous in this court, and if applied to the prisoner at the bar, my client, I must consider it as a personal affront to myself.

COUNSEL FOR KINNARD.

I merely quoted the proverb, brother: and I believe none present will consider it necessary *for me* to make the application.

JUDGE.

I rather think the general sense of the court will render the explanation amply sufficient.

COUNSEL FOR KINNARD.

Well, Archer Hamilton, I must think it a little strange that, after this conversation, you should have so utterly forgotten the "*green morocco pocket-book*:" indeed, to tell you the truth plainly, I do not believe it possible. But, to proceed to something

more important. On getting out of your bed, as you have described, on the night of the intended robbery, did you say you saw the prisoner Kinnard at the foot of Mr. Osgood's bed, with the pocket-book in his hand?

ARCHER HAMILTON.

I did, sir.

COUNSEL.

You positively say you *saw* Osric Kinnard in the attitude mentioned?

ARCHER HAMILTON.

I positively say it.

COUNSEL.

Vastly good; but do not be *too* positive. Pray how did you know the pocket-book in question to be Mr. Osgood's pocket-book?

ARCHER HAMILTON.

Sir? How did I know it to be Mr. Osgood's pocket-book, sir?

COUNSEL,

No equivocation, sir: how, I ask you, did you know that identical pocket-book to

be Mr. Osgood's?—You are at a loss for an answer, I see: shall I supply you with one? You need not now be ashamed, you know, to acknowledge your recollection of the pocket-book: therefore, we'll suppose you knew it again because it was a *green* pocket-book: was that the case? No doubt you *saw* that it was a green pocket-book?

ARCHER HAMILTON.

O yes, I saw it was a green pocket-book.

COUNSEL.

You will positively say then that you *saw* the pocket-book to be *green*?

ARCHER HAMILTON.

Yes, sir, I will positively say it.

COUNSEL.

And, that, as it was a green pocket-book, you knew it to be Mr. Osgood's?

ARCHER HAMILTON.

Yes, sir, it was for that reason I knew it to be Mr. Osgood's

COUNSEL.

Pretty admissions these, from you, sir,

indeed. Gentlemen of the jury, the prisoner Hamilton, but a little while ago, assured the learned judge that at the hour when this whole transaction took place, it was *totally dark*, and that, for that reason, he could not *see* Osric Kinnard take the pocket-book from Mr. Osgood's coat: yet now he positively asserts that he *saw* the the same Osric at the foot of the bed, with the pocket-book in his hand; and, moreover, that he *saw* the said pocket-book to be *green*: a colour, I believe, by the by, more difficult than most others, to distinguish even in the *dusk*: how much more so then *in the dark* at midnight? I will now take the liberty to put a question to Mr. Osgood. Can you, sir, describe the noise you mention to have heard at the foot of your bed, at the time of the attack upon your property?

MR. OSGOOD.

It resembled that of two persons violently struggling together; and, in the struggle, striking against and agitating the bedstead.

COUNSEL.

And this was the noise that caused you to awake, and enquire the reason of it?

MR. OSGOOD.

It was. I must however take the opportunity of declaring that the hour was not so totally dark, but that objects in motion might easily be distinguished in the chamber.

COUNSEL.

But this circumstance does not affect the palpable contradictions of the prisoner Hamilton. Indeed, it adds, if any thing, a fresh contradiction to the list; since it shews that the "total darkness," was an unnecessary exaggeration of his, which your evidence, sir, has disproved. But gentlemen of the jury, the noise heard by Mr. Osgood, could not be the noise which disturbed the prisoner Hamilton, as he at first stated; for that was previous to the noise which awoke Mr. Osgood, by his own subsequent admission, when, to the surprise of the learned judge, he said that the struggle

between him and Osric, was what aroused his preceptor, as remarked by Mr. Osgood himself. What then, I will ask Archer Hamilton, endeavoring once more to reconcile his evidence to itself—what then, sir, was the description of noise that prevented *your* rest, on the eventful night under consideration? What, sir, did it resemble?

ARCHER HAMILTON,

Resemble, sir?

COUNSEL.

Yes, sir; resemble, sir. The question is English, is it not, sir? But perhaps you wish for my assistance, as before.

ARCHER HAMILTON.

No, indeed, sir, I do not require your assistance. The noise, I perfectly remember now, resembled the rustling of paper.

COUNSEL.

The rustling of paper, did it? And can you assign any probable cause, at such an hour, for this same rustling of paper?

ARCHER HAMILTON.

None, whatever; except, what has since occurred to me, that it was occasioned by the bank notes, which Osric was taking from the pocket-book.

COUNSEL.

Which *Osric* was taking! Will not the court, in the present stage of the examination, rather infer, which *you* were taking from the pocket-book?—If, indeed, *any* notes were at all taken from the pocket-book. But what leads you to suppose that the rustling was occasioned by bank-notes in particular? Was there no other description of paper at hand, which might produce this mighty rustling

ARCHER HAMILTON.

None, I am confident.

COUNSEL.

In this instance, your confidence may be well founded; for it were, indeed, wholly unlikely.

ARCHER HAMILTON.

And the bank-notes I could swear to as the cause of the noise; for they were at the moment, I could perceive, in the hands of Osric.

COUNSEL.

Measureless liar! for such in the face of the court, and in defiance of my brother counsel, if he is not yet ashamed of your cause, I will now call you. What if I can prove by the evidence of Mr. Osgood himself, that the pocket-book was never so much as opened by either of you? Mr. Osgood, will you now give your evidence on that subject?

MR. OSGOOD.

Certainly. The pocket-book, clearly, was not opened by either of the prisoners, and for this sufficient reason, that its lock has a secret spring, and the method of unlocking it, I only am in possession of. Here is the book, for the inspection of the jury:

and I will only add, so confident am I of the difficulty of arriving at the secret, that should there be one among them capable of unlocking it, he shall be welcome to the contents for his pains. The prisoner Hamilton must feel his case desperate indeed, to think it necessary to have recourse to such abandoned falsehoods, in support of it.

JUDGE.

I conclude, brother, you will not think it necessary to carry your cross-examination farther.

COUNSEL.

I believe, indeed, it will be unnecessary. Yet with the leave of the court, my client will now give *his* narration of the events of the 2nd instant. It may be of service to his complete exculpation.

JUDGE.

He has the right of saying any thing he may consider of importance in that view. Osric Kinnard the court awaits your narration.

OSRIC KINNARD.

I hope the court will do me the justice to believe that I enter upon the present explanation with the utmost unwillingness, and that not on my own account, but from the sincerest pity for the situation of my fellow prisoner at this bar. But self-defence, naturally the paramount consideration with me under the circumstances in which I stand, imperiously calls upon me to remove the veil from past transactions, in which Archer Hamilton will be seen to have borne too conspicuous a part, but which, from regard to him, I should have wished to bury the knowledge of in my own breast for ever.

COUNSEL FOR HAMILTON.

My duty still obliges me to observe that the prisoner is taking an unwarrantable course, if he intends troubling the court with the relation of any anterior circumstances, unconnected with the case before us.

JUDGE.

In the absence of positive evidence, ex-

cept that of the prisoners themselves, as to the actual taking of the pocket-book by either of them, the case naturally becomes affected, and that materially, by evidence merely collateral; and resolves itself, in a great degree, into a question of previous character, from which may be inferred the *probability* of the crime having been committed by the prisoners, in case they should have previously committed offences in any way analogous. In this point of view, and supposing that Osric Kinnard is about to exhibit such previous offences in the person of Archer Hamilton, I think he is justified in proceeding.

COUNSEL FOR KINNARD.

It will save my client much pain, I am well convinced, as well as give the court a clearer view of some circumstances, which his modesty would prevent his properly detailing, if I may presume so far as to relate them for him. It is now well known to me, though till the agitation of the present enquiry it

was a subject of which I was completely ignorant, that my client has for some time been in possession of certain facts, of the very last importance to the character of Archer Hamilton. These, in the hope of a speedy reform in that youth, he has nobly concealed, as he states, from every bosom but his own: and I well know that, in any other than his present situation, he could not even now be prevailed upon to disclose them. But the question, as the learned judge has profoundly observed, is now become a question of character, and by the previous conduct of the several prisoners, must their innocence or their guilt in a great degree, be made to appear. Still, it is not our *ipse dixit* merely, that we wish to impose upon the court; we shall shew proofs for all that we are about to advance: and the first witness I shall call in relation to these previous circumstances, will be James Raymond.

CRIER.

James Raymond, come into court. [Ad-

mitted into the witnesses box.] You are to speak the truth, the whole truth, &c.

COUNSEL.

You know the prisoner, Archer Hamilton?

WITNESS.

Yes, sir.

COUNSEL.

I mean, there exist particular causes for your knowing him: which you will have the goodness to state.

WITNESS.

Some time ago I lost a handsome pocket-knife, a present of my mother's to me, which Osric Kinnard soon after accidentally saw in the prisoner Hamilton's school-box, and which, at Osric's instigation only, was returned to me. Osric also prevailed upon me not to mention what had occurred to any one.

COUNSEL.

Any thing farther?

WITNESS.

Yes, sir: I afterwards missed a silver pencil-case, which had been lying before

me on my desk, when nobody but Archer Hamilton was near: in consequence, I accused him of the theft, but he denied any knowledge of it, till I told Osric Kinnard of my loss, and then together, upon the threat of exposing his former conduct, we prevailed upon Archer to give it back to me.

COUNSEL.

But Osric lent you his assistance on the occasion, I believe, solely on condition that, in the event of your obtaining your pencil-case again, you should not mention this occurrence either to Mr. Osgood or your school-fellows.

WITNESS.

He did, sir.

COUNSEL.

And the present conduct of Archer is a sufficient sample of his *gratitude* to his kind friend, I think. I beg the court to remember also, that he *objected* to James Raymond as a juryman: his reasons are pretty manifest. The next witness whom I shall call—

JUDGE.

I think, brother, it is only unnecessarily taking up our time, to call any more witnesses of this description.

COUNSEL.

If the court is satisfied, it is all we require. I beg to move, however, that the prisoner Hamilton's school-box be now examined.

[Here Archer Hamilton was observed to be strongly agitated. The judge assented to the motion, the box was produced, the key taken by force from the prisoner, and the several articles it contained held up to view by the crier, who was instructed to ask, as he produced each, if any claimant appeared in court; when the number and variety of the things claimed by the different scholars, excited the astonishment of the beholders.]

JUDGE.

After what has just transpired, it is almost needless to ask Osric Kinnard for his promised narration; yet I think I must gratify the curiosity, at least, of those present by requiring it.

OSRIC KINNARD.

I shall proceed then, without farther preface, to trespass shortly upon the patience of the court. On the night of the attempt so frequently alluded to, I was lying awake in my bed, when, on a sudden I perceived a figure softly stealing along the chamber towards the bed of Mr. Osgood. Not having Archer Hamilton in my thoughts, although I might have noticed that the figure came in a direction from the recess in which he lay, I at first conceived that a robber had by some means secreted himself in the chamber, with a view to the life as well as the property, it might be, of our revered preceptor. Though certainly much terrified at this idea, I immediately resolved that no efforts of mine, however humble, should be wanting to prevent the completion of such a design; and accordingly I left my bed and proceeded, as silently as possible to that of Mr. Osgood, and reached it just as the supposed robber had succeeded in his search through the pockets of a coat lying at the

bed-foot for the pocket book. Scarcely conscious of what I did, however determined upon my best personal exertions, I at the same instant seized upon the depredator and the book, and then first perceived the robber to be Archer Hamilton ; a discovery which, I conclude, my own fears by very much magnifying his apparent stature, had alone hitherto prevented. Impelled then by no other consideration than that of the irretrievable ruin of my unhappy school-fellow, if detected in his wicked purpose, I implored him in an urgent whisper, to abandon it, and promised, if he complied, inviolable secrecy. To this he answered only by assuring me of a share in the booty, and upon my indignant rejection of the offer, observed "well, I know you won't blab, however," and then attempted to get the pocket-book into his entire possession again. This of course I resisted, and so successfully, as to get it completely into my own hands ; but the struggle between us, as has

been already noticed, awoke Mr. Osgood. This we both perceived, and I instantly, still wishing to screen my school-fellow, attempted to force the book under the bed-clothes; when Archer taking advantage of that attempt, exclaimed aloud that I had been trying to steal the notes out of the pocket-book, but that he had prevented me, and that I was then putting it under the bed-clothes. Thus it happened, that the book *was* actually in my hand, when Mr. Osgood first perceived us; and I will acknowledge also that I was struck dumb for a few seconds by the impudence of Archer's accusation; which, however, as soon as I could collect myself, I warmly retorted. Mr. Osgood himself appeared too much surprized to be capable of adding a word to his first enquiry of "what was the matter," and after listening to us both in silence for I dare say the space of a minute, he calmly took the book from my hand, placed it under his pillow, and commanded us to return to our beds till

the morning. Not having the slightest idea that Mr. Osgood, my kind preceptor, my father almost, could suspect *me*—

MR. OSGOOD.

I rejoice, Osric, to be able now to say, that I never for a moment allowed suspicion to *rest* in my mind respecting you—that my suspicions ultimately *entirely* regarded your school-fellow. But I cannot but rejoice also that I was led to this mode of developing the truth; since by no other means, I considered, could your innocence be so clearly manifested. I trust, sir, (to the judge,) you will not consider this declaration, after my previous forbearance to arise from any wish to prejudge the verdict.

JUDGE.

Certainly not, sir: it now comes as a natural confirmation of the evidence of the prisoner addressing us.

OSRIC KINNARD.

I need scarcely express my grateful sense

of Mr. Osgood's kindness, in what has just fell from him. To resume the subject.— Not conceiving, as I have said, that he could possibly suspect me, I made but few attempts to reply to the unblushing audacity of Archer's repeated accusations, on the following morning: on the contrary, I contented myself with earnest entreaties to Mr. Osgood not to make his delinquency publicly known in the school; while he, with the greatest boldness, as has been stated, *demanding*, in reply to me, a public examination. I *was* moved even to tears, as Mr. Osgood has expressed it, at this obduracy, I confess; and again and again ventured to implore that the knowledge of what had passed might proceed no farther. But this was not permitted, and things have taken the course we see. I have now only to intreat pardon of the learned judge, of the jury, and of my hearers in general, for the length at which I have been led to address

them; and conclude as my heart bids me, with the assurance, that, so far am I, from designing injury to our beloved preceptor and I trust ever shall be, that I feel the most perfect confidence in being enabled, at any time, to preserve his life, cheerfully and unhesitatingly to sacrifice my own.

[A murmur of universal approbation ran through the court as soon as Osric had ended; but this the judge, rising with dignity from his seat, immediately suppressed, observing upon its extreme impropriety and indecorum.]

JUDGE.

If the counsel for the prosecution has any farther observations to make, the proper period has now arrived.

COUNSEL FOR THE PROSECUTION.

It is not in my power to advance a word.

JUDGE.

My duty is then to address you, gentle-

men of the jury, upon the evidence which has been laid before you —

FOREMAN OF THE JURY.

We do not hesitate a moment, your worship, upon our verdict. Archer Hamilton is GUILTY; Osric Kinnard NOT GUILTY.

[A general shout, which not all the gravity of the judge could in the slightest degree check, broke from the lips of the delighted pupils, and was echoed by the visitors assembled: for some minutes the crier in vain commanded silence.]

JUDGE.

I can scarcely find it in my heart to reprobate this burst of feeling, which so unequivocally expresses the general estimation in which Osric Kinnard, now no longer a prisoner, is held in this court: but I must remind the audience that I have yet a grave and solemn, and a by no means pleasing duty to perform. Descend, if you please, Osric, from that box, disgraced by the

presence of the culprit: and let him there await his sentence. [Osric immediately left the box.]

Archer Hamilton, you have committed a crime, for which, if convicted at the bar of your country, you would, in all probability, have been sentenced, at least, to perpetual banishment; and death has been known to have been awarded to a less aggravated offence. I say, *committed* this crime, for though you were arrested in the perpetration of it, the law of the land considers *the manifest intent* precisely in the light of *the act*: and it is fortunate for you that the present jury, and I your judge are simply your school-fellows. But consider, most seriously consider, I intreat of you, the probable consequences of the course of conduct, you appear so unreflectingly to have adopted; and remember that it is the natural tendency of vice to proceed from little things to great; from trifles of small moment (comparatively

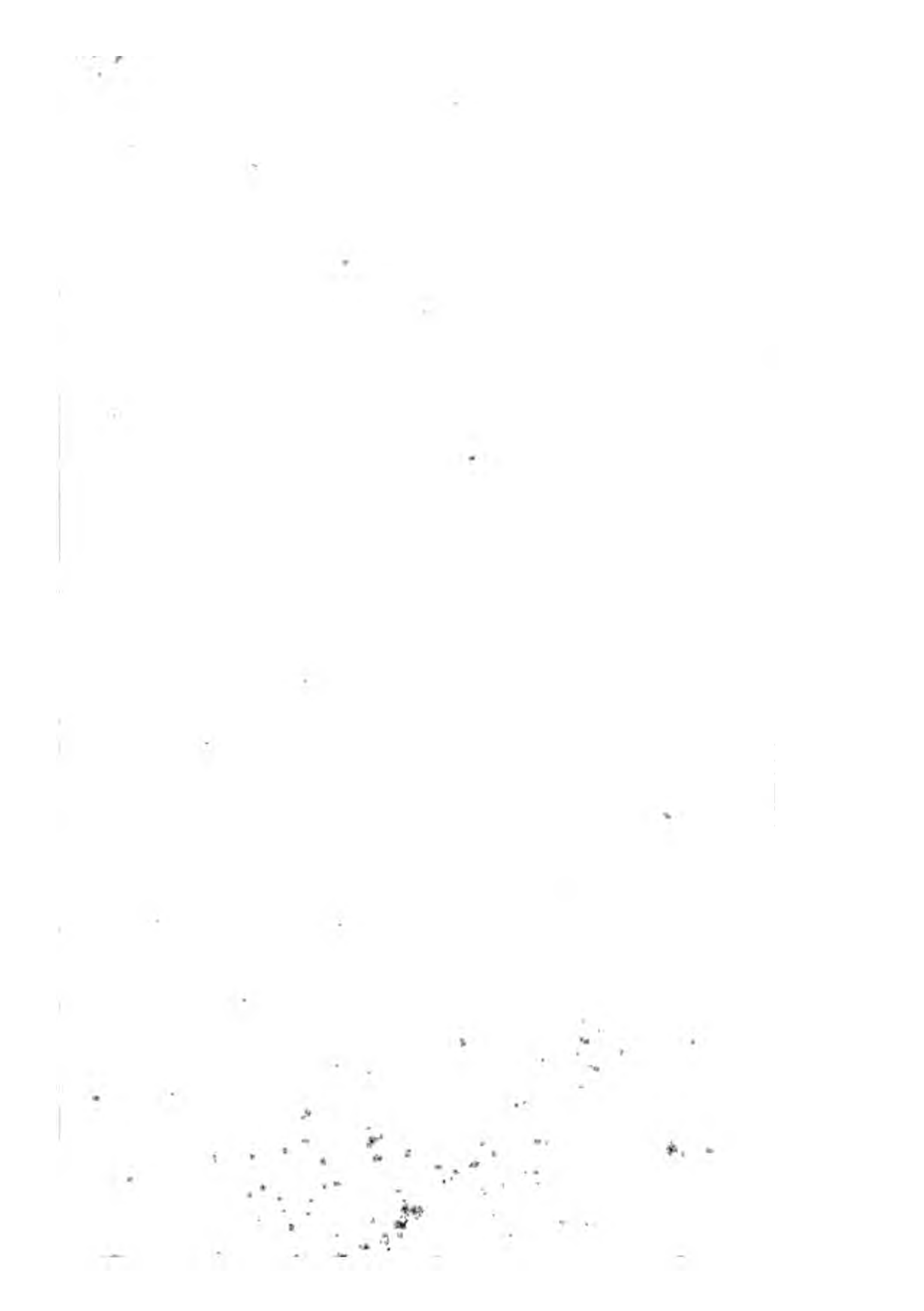
speaking, though the smallest sin is in reality *no* trifle) to matters of importance to your temporal and eternal felicity. Most happily, I trust you will one day think with me, has this trial terminated, even for you: since nothing is so unfortunate as successful villany even to the villain himself: it infallibly renders him careless, and, by making him in the end, as we often see, the veriest fool, as well as rogue, in the contrivance of his purposes, secures his ultimate detection. But, that by prayers for pardon and for penitence to HIM only who can give both, you will avert the dreadful fate I have contemplated as yours in future life, unless you amend and repent, which is my most sincere wish: and to afford you opportunity for such amendment and repentance, I now sentence you (by instruction from Mr. Osgood, previous to this trial, relative to the actual offender, in case of his discovery) to solitary confinement for the

remainder of the present half-year; during the whole of which time your school-fellows will not be allowed the smallest intercourse with you; and if at the expiration of that period, no signs of the wished-for penitence should appear, you will on no account, at the close of the ensuing vacation, be permitted to return to the academy.

Thus ended this important trial. Osric was in consequence caressed, beyond measure, by his school-fellows, and in the neighbourhood: and Archer Hamilton confined, pursuant to his sentence, during the period which elapsed (about two months) previous to the vacation; being allowed at Mr. Osgood's discretion, occasional walks, to prevent injury to his health, attended by his preceptor only. And such good use did Mr. Osgood make of these excursions, by maturing in the mind of his pupil, the seeds of contrition sown there by the impressive circumstances of the trial, that we have

the happiness to state, he was received with the utmost affection by his tutor, on his arrival after the holidays; and his future good conduct was such, as entirely to obliterate among his school-fellows (among whom, indeed, the strictest oblivion was commanded by Mr. Osgood) all remembrance of the past.

END OF VOL. I.







Vide Page 62.

Fables of the Academy Vol 2
Published May 1. 1822 by P. Youngman, Wham & Maldon, Essex.

Tales
OF
THE ACADEMY.



Tale V.

THEODORE; OR, THE EFFECTS OF DISPLAY.

Tale VI.

**THE WET SATURDAY; OR, THE NATURALISTS.—IN 3
PARTS.—Part 1.—BEASTS.**

Part 2.—THE NATURALISTS.—BIRDS.

Part 3.—THE NATURALISTS.—FISHES.

VOL. II.

LONDON:

PRINTED FOR COWIE AND CO. POULTRY; SIMPKIN AND
MARSHALL, STATIONERS' COURT; THORP AND BURCH,
ALDGATE; H. MOZLEY, DERBY; AND P. YOUNGMAN, WITHAM
AND MALDON, ESSEX.

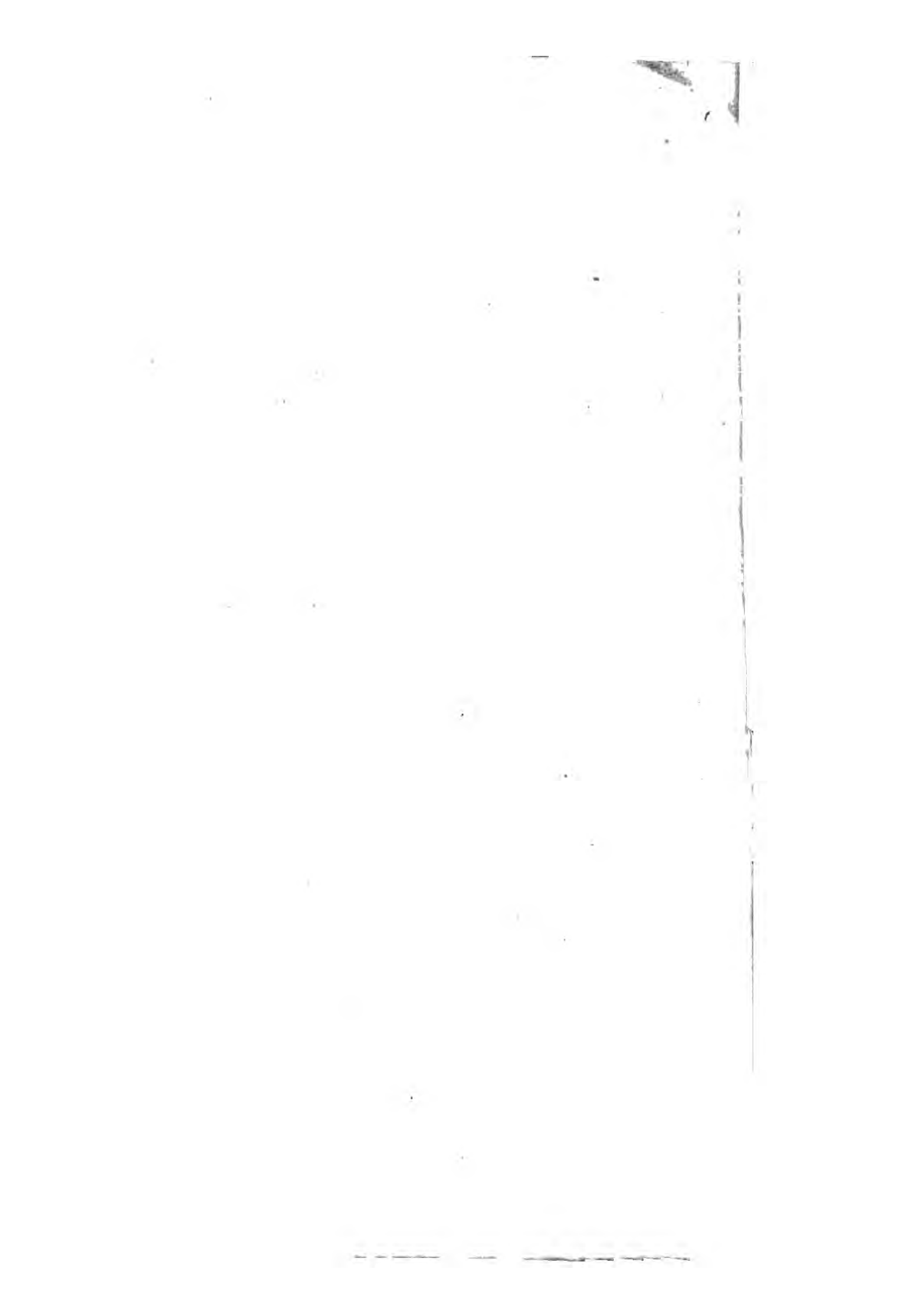
1821.

Youngman, Printer, Witham and Maldon.

Contents.



	PAGE.
Theodore	1
The Wet Saturday; or, the Naturalists.—In three parts, part 1— <i>Beasts</i>	59
Ditto, part 2— <i>Birds</i>	129
Ditto, part 3— <i>Fishes</i>	199



Tales of the Academy.

TALE V.

THEODORE;

OR,

The Effects of Display.

MORAL—Vanity constantly procures its own mortification.



THE love of praise is both amiable and commendable in youth: but it requires to be early and carefully watched over, to prevent its degenerating into the lowest and most ridiculous vanity.

If we are stimulated to exertions for any object, *solely* from a view to the approbation we expect as their recompence, we may be sure that we are actuated by motives unworthy of an ingenuous and manly mind;

and the meanness of which we are guilty in the attempt, generally communicates itself to the methods by which we endeavour to accomplish it; so that they become, like the sources in which they originated, petty and contemptible.

A fondness for the applause attending an act of virtue, is no proof of an attachment to the practice of the virtue itself; and an action, however seemingly virtuous, prompted by desires so low and selfish, deserves not the need of praise, as it is in reality nothing better than a substituted trick for the goodness it imitates. Let then the youth who thinks he would do a generous or in any other respect a worthy action, first ask himself, if he anticipates spectators to the performance of it, and whether or not he would do the same thing without the presence of a single beholder, or without the secret hope of its future development as *his* mighty achievement, at which others are to admire and wonder.

But there are besides two considerations relative to vanity, which mark its extreme futility, as well as its littleness: the one, that we are most apt to be vain of ourselves in regard to things neither virtuous nor praiseworthy; the other, that the more we indulge our vanity, the more frequent and the more severe will be the various checks and mortifications it will unavoidably encounter. Hence it is, that the boy who has acquired the readiest knack at *taw* or at *peg-top*, will often be seen to assume greater self-importance from his dexterity in these petty feats, than he who has obtained a proficiency in Homer or Virgil; while again it is observed, that as superficial attainments in learning are more apt to inflate their possessor than solid acquisitions, the lad who can barely construe either of the above named authors, will think more of his extraordinary talents and application, than he who has the major part of the Latin and Greek classics at his tongue's end. And as to the checks and

mortifications so invariably found to follow at the heels of vanity, it will be sufficient to notice, that it possesses a sort of magnetic power to attract them; since but for the actual presence of that weakness, the mortifications themselves would flit on and be disregarded; but alas! vanity takes especial care to feel itself wounded when none but itself can so much as perceive an instrument to effect a wound; and to fancy a slight, where none but itself would have dreamt of observation.

Theodore was one of those youths to whom the reputation of extraordinary exploits ever appeared more valuable than the actual heroism, parts, or assiduity required in their performance; and, as an appetite for applause can never be fully satiated, but must not only constantly be fed, but receive incense from *every* quarter, and flattery, for qualities, and for doughty deeds, the most opposite and contradictory, so he was led to the unceasing pursuit of fame in every shape she could by possibility assume

in a village academy; and whether in the school-room, the play-ground, or the habitations of the neighbouring villagers, never failed, by an affection of acquaintance with every topic of discourse, and of superiority both in every scholastic occupation, and boyish pastime, to evince his decided opinion, that he stood alone and unrivalled amongst the pupils at Muchlore. But there were those, he was not long in discovering, both of his school-fellows and of the resident inhabitants around, who were far from coming into his views of his own exalted abilities, and supereminent desert; and if rebuffs, and their consequent chagrin, could have given him the wisdom also to perceive, that honours pursue the substantial merit that *avoids*, and not the ostentatious tinsel that would exclusively appropriate them, his almost daily experience of this species of vexation might have proved of essential service to him. For Theodore, in reality, wanted not for sense nor abilities; on the contrary, nature had endowed him

with a competent proportion of the first for all purposes and on all occasions wherein personal vanity was not concerned; and with the latter in a degree far exceeding mediocrity: but still Theodore found it impossible to excel *all* his school-fellows, (particularly those who were older, and had more experience and more talent also than himself,) in *every* game out of school, and *every* branch of learning within it; and therefore, finding he could not achieve this in *fact*, he began to adopt methods of effecting it at least in *appearance*; so that by degrees, no sacrifice became too great, no artifice too mean and little, that enabled him to *appear* what he could not actually *be*. But these efforts, at the same time that they were frequently more intensely studied, and more painfully elaborated, than those necessary to the attainment of the realities, of which he only sought the shadows, could possibly have been, gradually accomplished also a change he had neither previously

contemplated, nor perceived when in its progress; we mean a growing departure from native candour and ingenuousness, that ended in the total debasement of his moral character.

It would tend but little to the profit of our young readers, to follow Theodore through the subtle windings and turnings he thought it necessary to pursue, for the attainment of his darling object, while at Muchlore Academy; and it was in after life that the effects of his peculiar propensity were most strongly felt, as well as that propensity most clearly discoverable; yet we cannot refrain from noticing an æra in the academic annals, so calculated in itself to elicit a passion for display, as to afford Theodore the amplest materials for the gratification of present vanity, while it was of sufficient importance also, to give a colour to his whole future existence. We allude to the performance of a tragedy, which Mr. Osgood, at the intreaties of the parents of The-

odore, and of a few others of the pupils, who at the different vacations had exhibited their histrionic powers to the delight of admiring friends, permitted to be exhibited in the school-room of the academy; and at which the relatives of the scholars in general, and many of the most considerable gentry from all parts of the county were invited to be present. We mention that it was at the intreaties of many of the parents of the youths, that Mr. Osgood permitted this exhibition, because we have strong reasons for believing that Mr. Osgood himself was altogether averse, and was even with great difficulty persuaded to allow of it. What were the grounds of his hostility to dramatic attempts by school-boys, we were never distinctly informed; but, certainly, could he have anticipated one half of the ill consequences that ensued to the hero of our present tale, as likely to result from them, his objections were fully justified. However it having been once settled that a tragedy should be enacted,

neither pains nor expence were spared to render the performance worthy of the extraordinary reputation of Muchlore School, and long and anxious were the preparations for it. But we must in justice observe, that these latter were never suffered to encroach upon the hours ordinarily devoted to the completion of the various tasks of the intended actors; nor do we conceive that their proficiency in their school-exercises was perceptibly delayed by the very novel and uncommon turn given to their ideas by the exhibition about to take place. But that the minds of the scholars almost universally, were thus over-excited, and in a measure, at least, diverted from the channels of school-learning, in which their fervours might legitimately and more usefully have flowed, is a fact, we fear, to which must we give our unwilling confirmation; while the future results, as we have already observed, in more than one instance, were such as so worthy and benevolent a tutor as Mr. Osgood, would

undoubtedly have contemplated with dismay.

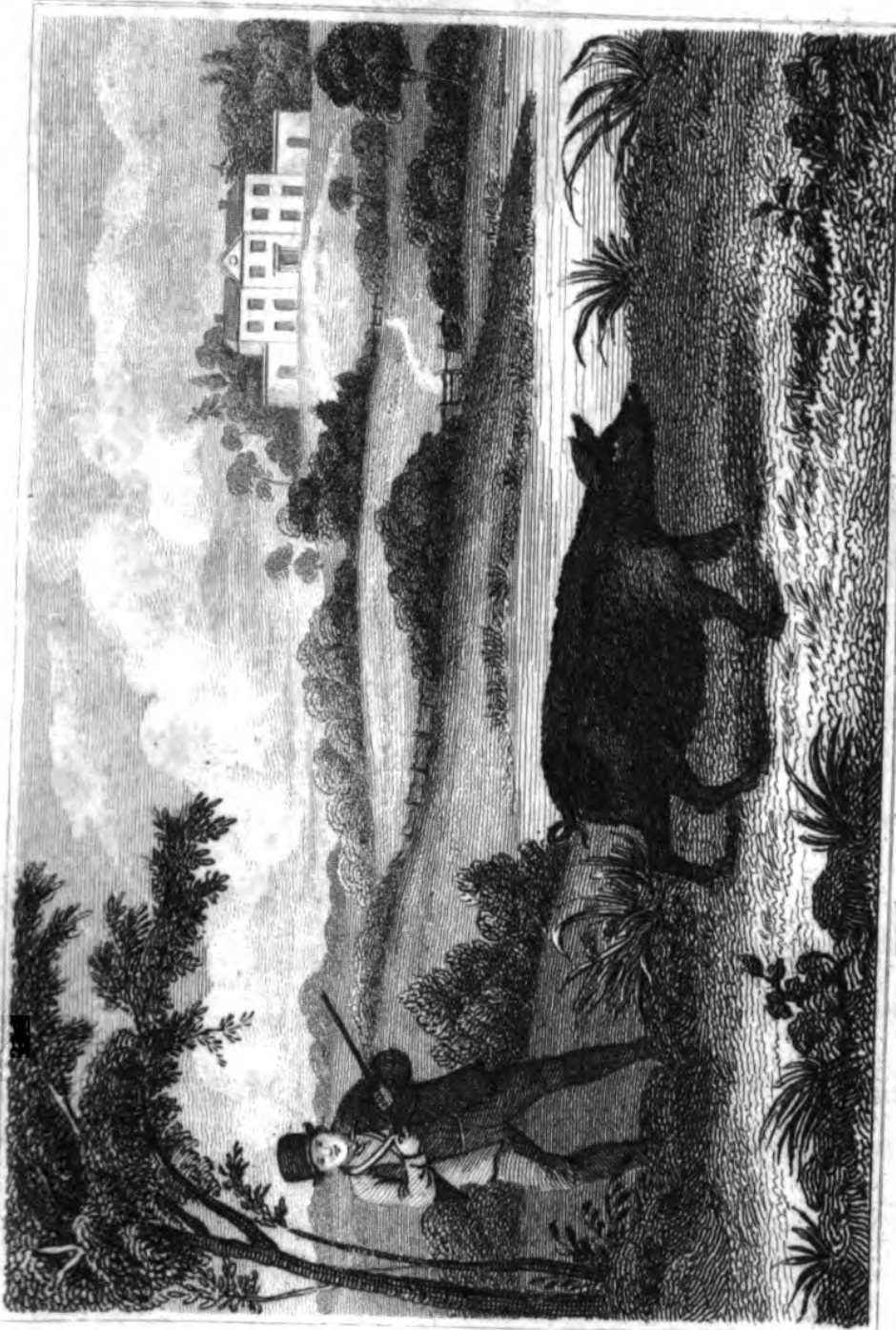
But that we may not become tedious, as well as appear to prejudge the circumstances we shall narrate, let us at once suspend these prefatory reflections, and proceed with our intended tale.

The reader will readily suppose the raptures of Theodore, at the supposition that he would in all probability be called on to play a prominent part in the piece represented; and his elation at the prospect of being enabled to "strut and fret his hour upon the stage," before a crowded and applauding audience. And now the various characters, in all the various tragedies he had read, both occupied his daily waking thoughts, and flitted before him in his nightly dreams; and still as he fancied the play as yet unchosen to be this or to be that, his sanguine imagination regarded it as unalterably fixed that this or that it certainly would be, and he settled the part he should perform,

which was always the principal, as authoritatively and as unchangeably. Yet so it happened, to his extreme mortification, that the piece actually selected by Mr. Osgood, was neither of those he had fixed upon, though perhaps of all others that best adapted to academic representation, being Addison's tragedy of *Cato*; a tragedy, as Mr. Osgood observed more remarkable for its poetic beauties, and its moral grandeur, than for powerful distinctions of character, or extraordinary dramatic effect; and on these very accounts, he considered, the better adapted to the capacities of school-boys, who, from their limited experience, must be supposed incapable of marking the boundless diversities of characters, by which the writings of our great dramatist, Shakespeare, are so peculiarly distinguished. But now the bustle of actual preparation commenced; a stage was erected, scenes painted, dresses ordered from London, and the characters allotted to the youthful heroes of the buskin,

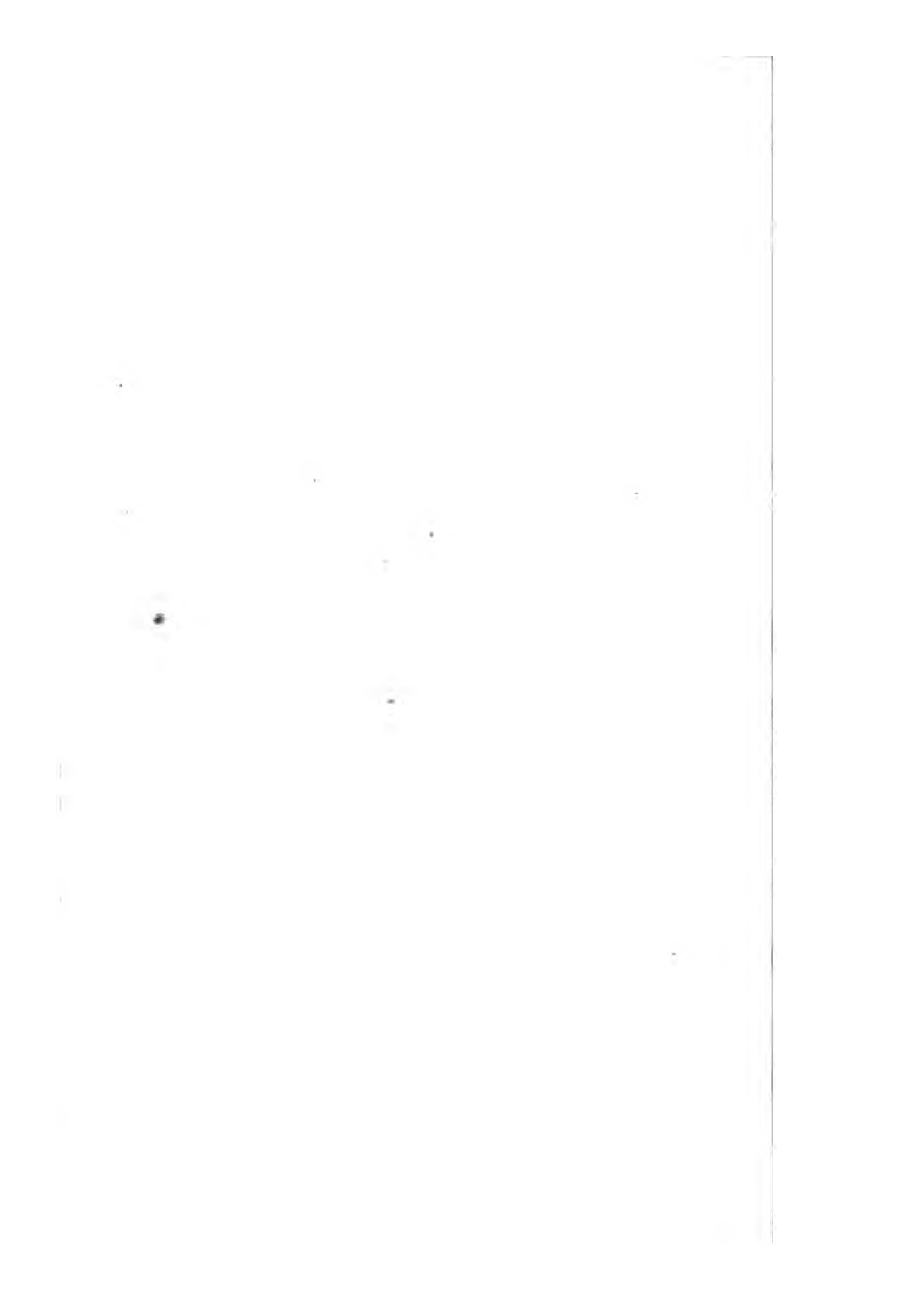
by Mr. Osgood. Theodore was not mistaken in the idea that a prominent part would be assigned him; but still it was not the principal, it was not Cato himself; and the delight he would have felt in studying the character of Sempronius, had not his inordinate vanity flattered him that the sterner republican would have graced the senatorial chair in the person of Theodore Franklin, was destroyed by the pangs of chagrin and disappointment, on finding the noble enemy of Cæsar destined to harangue, to triumph even in defeat, and to expire, in the simple yet sensible and graceful dignities of tone and manner, given to him by an elderschool-fellow, Frazer Fitzgeorge. His regrets, however, on this occasion, evinced as much ignorance of his real powers, as self-conceit and ambitious arrogance; Sempronius proving, as Mr. Osgood sagaciously predicted, so exactly suited to his peculiar style of acting, as to appear another counterpart of himself. To such

is-
art
not
and
ing
his
the
the
ore
s of
ing
ha-
l to
ce-
in
gr
on
pal
st
me
to
b



Tales of the Academy. VOL. 2.
Published May 1. 1821. by P. Youngman, Wilham, & Maldon, Essex

vide page 126



of our readers as may not have perused that part of Roman history, to which this tragedy refers, it may be useful to be informed, that Cato lived at the period when the Romans in general, having lost the simple virtues which had originally characterized them, through the corruptions introduced by luxury and dissipation, had so degenerated from the love of freedom that distinguished their ancestors, as to submit tamely to an arbitrary governor, or dictator, named Julius Cæsar; who, having at the head of a vast army conquered many nations, at length turned his arms against the liberties of his own; and succeeded in winning over, or in subduing all the chief men at Rome, Cato and a small band of partizans excepted, who retired to an obscure city called Utica, and there, for a little while, braved the terrors of the mighty general, and refused, upon any terms, to submit and be enslaved by him. But the contest was too unequal to last long, and Cato, at length, foreseeing its unsuccessful

termination, advised his friends to make their peace with the conqueror, while it was yet permitted them, but, for his own part, preferred a voluntary death, and by his own hand. This action was much admired by the Romans of the time; but we trust our readers will have juster notions of true fortitude and genuine patriotism, than to see it in any other than its true light, as the act of a proud and desperate spirit, rather than of a magnanimous and truly noble one; for though Cato, as a heathen, may justly claim pity for his fate, and admiration for his many virtues, yet *the christian* knows that it is both wiser and greater to bear with calamity, than by a violent end to escape from it. In the tragedy which borrows its principal events from the facts we have just narrated, Sempronius is made to unite with a Numidian general, called Syphax, (who with his master Juba, the young prince of that country, has joined Cato in his difficulties,) in an act of the blackest treachery—against the

cause he affects to espouse; and is in other respects an artful and deceitful character: and when Theodore in rehearsing his part, painted this deceit and artifice to the very life, Mr. Osgood, thinking it augured ill in one so young as the mock Sempronius, to show so very intimate an acquaintance with their shocking lineaments, received more pain than pleasure from his pupils efforts, however extraordinary.

The remaining characters were sustained, with various ability, by the other youths, whose previous recitations from that admirable compilation "The Speaker," had afforded the fairest hopes of their undertaking them with success; and the general effect at the rehearsals was undoubtedly such as would not have disgraced actors more experienced and mature. Osric, the Creole, was very effective in the young and virtuous African prince, Juba; Syphax the traitor, found a becoming representative in Adolphus, whose dark fate we related in our first

tale; and Frazer Fitzgeorge's delineation of Cato was a master-piece.

The dresses arrived, and once more would Theodore have found unmixed delight, in the again and again repeated survey of that intended for himself, but for the mortifying reflection afforded by the sight of prince Jubba's, and of Cato's, that the one was far more magnificent, and the other calculated to give the wearer more imposing dignity. However, the airs of consequence he assumed, even in his less superb apparel, were such as to excite the smile of just derision in the countenances of more than one of his school-fellows; a smile he felt to his heart's core, though he affected with unconcern to retort it; for so jealous was he now become of his self-consequence, that he felt real torment at any attempts that were made to derogate from it. On the night of the actual representation of the tragedy, the school-room, converted into a temporary theatre, was crowded to excess with the numerous friends and

relatives of the pupils, and all the wealthy and distinguished for miles around. Theodore was in his glory, in the element he seemed formed to live in; and the thunders of applause which followed his exertions, shook the roof, and every sober faculty he yet retained, together. The triumph of **DISPLAY** was complete, and Theodore from that night was an actor, and nothing but an actor. The exhibition was immediately previous to the holidays; Theodore returned with his parents to London, and, in common with the other performers, received reiterated applauses from numerous friends, on the repetition of his speeches in character at home. Some partial fathers, and too doating mothers, were even heard to affirm that they did not know their own boys, in the dresses of their several parts, so completely were their forms, features, and ages disguised by them. Theodore in particular was said so strongly to resemble a certain actor, then highly celebrated, on the London boards, as to be a

complete miniature likeness of him, in regard to his most striking and most effective peculiarities: and then the youth, to increase the wondering admiration of such as made this remark, thought it worth while to hazard a direct falsehood, by affirming that he had never so much as seen that actor, when in fact he had not only more than once or twice witnessed his performances, but had made several secret attempts to imitate them.

Little did his fond parents imagine that while they thus fostered and matured his growing vice, they were laying up future anguish for their own hearts, and nurturing the seeds of conceit, self-will, idleness, dissipation, and ruin, in the bosom of their darling son.

Theodore, at the close of the vacation, revisited the academy, but not to pursue his studies with the application that had hitherto distinguished him, as often at least as the operation of rivalry called his peculiar passion into play; a settled langour now

appeared to possess him at his academic avocations, for how tame and spiritless was the school exercise compared with the effusions of the tragic muse, and how dull the school-room, contrasted with the bustle and scenic magnificence of the theatre!

Now and then, perhaps, when on some extraordinary occasion emulation was remarkably excited among the youths, his ardour would rekindle for a time, with an intensity resembling the flickering lustre of an expiring lamp, starting into momentary radiance, once, twice, and again, ere it is gone for ever; but all capacity for regular exertion was extinct within him; and application was a faculty he no longer possessed.

It were almost needless to say, that Mr. Osgood now found frequent occasion for blame, and even for punishment in the idle and refractory Theodore; and it was only natural for the youth to feel his tasks daily more irksome, and his school confinement more tedious, in consequence. At length,

upon Mr. Osgood's inflicting upon him an exercise of more than ordinary difficulty, to make him sensible of the comparative easiness of one he had, from mere idleness, neglected, he formed the absurd idea of running away from school, rather than bestow the necessary labour in the completion of it. Recollecting the lavish fondness of his parents, their excessive commendation of his theatric efforts, and their general praises of his spirit and genius, he was silly enough to calculate upon their forgiveness, and even upon their approbation, of so wild, so ridiculous, and so highly blameable a step; and having once settled in his mind that such and such a reception, and no other, would await him at home, upon his clandestine arrival there, his *spirit* speedily supplied him with the resolution immediately to effect his purpose. Accordingly, he took an opportunity on the following morning, when the sound of drums and fifes from a regiment of soldiers then passing the green,

was heard in the school-room, where the pupils were all seated at breakfast, to exclaim "who'll run and see the soldiers?" and immediately rushed to the gate, followed by the greater part of his school-fellows.

The regiment was marching at a quick pace, the band playing and colours flying, down the village: the youths all followed, and mingled with the throng of beholders, mimicking the military tread, till the school-bell rang and summoned them to their tasks of the morning; when, on the names of the scholars being called over, as usual, previously to business, no reply was heard to the call of "Theodore Franklin!" The name was repeated: no answer: and, after a pause of a few moments, during which, though the general curiosity was excited, no suspicions of the reality occurred, Mr. Osgood suddenly left the school-room. He returned in a short time, and enquired who among the pupils had last seen Theodore; Many voices exclaimed that he had been

seen in the crowd accompanying the soldiers down the village. "That is the high road to London;" said Mr. Osgood. The surmise expressed in these words was sufficiently intelligible to the pupils, who, by the looks which passed between them, evinced that they concurred in it; and one of them observed that he had heard Theodore on the preceding evening declare that he would never complete the exercise which had been set him, but would adopt every possible expedient to evade it.—This at least was the substance of some unconnected sentences he had dropped in the hearing of the youth who now spoke, and Mr Osgood instantly came to his conclusion. "Young gentlemen," said he, "your school-fellow, Theodore Franklin, is not to be found upon the premises: it is scarcely possible that any accident could have happened to him while following the soldiers through the village, without your having witnessed it, and intelligence ere this arriving to

“ me: are you of opinion that he can have
“ so far disgraced himself, and you also, in
“ some measure, with himself, as to attempt
“ leaving the academy?” A mournful
silence only followed this enquiry. “I see,”
continued Mr. Osgood, “that you are
“ equally distressed with me to conceive
“ such a supposition necessary: I trust that
“ not even one of you has been actually
“ privy to this escape, though, to ascertain
“ it fully, I shall certainly institute a very
“ rigorous enquiry: meantime, the line of
“ conduct immediately to be adopted, de-
“ mands our consideration; and I think
“ that parties should be dispatched in dif-
“ ferent directions in pursuit of the runaway.
“ Who among you will volunteer to go upon
“ this expedition?” All the elder pupils,
and a great majority of the rest, rose simul-
taneously, and made offers of their services;
and Mr. Osgood, having selected eighteen
from the number, sent them in parties
of six, with an usher at the head of each,

three different ways, by which (being nearer than that Theodore had most probably taken) to reach the London road in time to intercept him. They were instructed to use no force, unless he should prove refractory, but in the mildest manner, to represent the folly of his conduct, and assure him of Mr. Osgood's disposition to view the matter in the most favourable light, provided by his immediate return, he evinced that inconsideration, rather than deliberately wrong intentions, had produced the action. They departed; having previously appointed a place at which they were to reunite, and report the success of their endeavours, before either party retraced their steps to the academy. At the spot named, they met accordingly; but, after unwearied exertion, and numberless enquiries, it appeared that no intelligence could be obtained of Theodore! Most unfortunately for that misguided youth, he had been enabled, by the distance he had at first gained on his pursuers, as

well as by running eight miles from Muchlore without stopping, to arrive at the first town upon the road, and even considerably beyond it, before the party instructed to continue the pursuit as far as that town, were so much as within sight of it; and this party, therefore, had proceeded to the place of rendezvous, in the hope of finding the object of their search intercepted and in the hands of their comrades. Disappointed in this expectation, they all, after a short consultation, agreed to return to Muchlore. Mr. Osgood, and their fellow-pupils, who had anxiously awaited their reappearance, expressed in unison their sorrow on perceiving them unaccompanied by Theodore; and their fears, therefore, that he would be enabled to consummate his folly and his disgrace.

On the enquiry entered into, as threatened by Mr Osgood, nothing appeared to criminate a single school-fellow of the silly runaway; the expression of pity, at first

predominant, was soon converted into that of ridicule; and the school-boy's passion for whom again obtaining the ascendancy, the laughter became universal, upon the departure of an usher in pursuit by the *stage*, at "Theodore's *ten-toed* conveyance to London."

Meanwhile, Theodore was trudging on his dusty way deliberately and without fear; rightly judging that, if pursued, he had distanced all who might have been sent after him; and now the most extravagant elation succeeded to the panic haste with which he had at first advanced; in the most exaggerated colours he painted to himself the *greatness*, the *boldness*, the *nobleness*, &c. &c. of his enterprise; and almost danced along in his raptures at the idea of the mingled admiration and astonishment, which, he doubted not, would take possession of the minds of his school-fellows, at his redoubted achievement.

"What an exalted **DISPLAY**," said he to himself, "will this be of my heroism and

“ and magnanimity! what a figure shall I
 “ cut in the annals of the academy! what
 “ lofty conceptions must henceforth be
 “ formed of him who was found capable of
 “ planning, and possessed of daring to
 “ execute a pedestrian escape to London!”

The heat of the meridian sun, finding him advanced, fatigued and foot-sore, but fifteen miles upon his journey (of which more than half yet remained to be performed) somewhat abated these fervours of the imagination: besides, he began to feel the calls of appetite, and for the first time recollected that, as it would be necessary to *eat* upon the road, an indispensable requisite to comfortable travelling was money, of which he was but provided with the remains of his last week's allowance, three half-pence! Now, however soothing to such romantic spirits as Theodore's, the idea of detailing pecuniary difficulties, and every other species of difficulties, under uncommon circumstances, *past*, the mere

anticipation of these details affords, we believe, but little alleviation to such difficulties, when *present*; and, perhaps, the united wants of food, and the means to purchase it, together form a privation, not the least, among the catalogue of those the inexperienced traveller may find himself subjected to. For a very short time only, did thoughts of the nature just alluded to serve to satisfy the cravings of the now sobered runaway; and the absolute necessity of rest, as well as food, suggested to him the expediency of laying out his little all in the first baker's shop he could perceive upon the road, and requesting the privilege of a seat while he consumed the scanty meal his finances would supply. Painfully did he walk three more weary miles, ere the perspective afforded the faintest lineaments of clustering habitations; and when at last he saw a little village rearing its humble cottages upon a gentle hill in the distance, he had to labour along another mile before

he reached it. A shop, presenting to his view loaves and rolls of bread, amongst the multifarious articles conspicuous in its window, excited as much transport as his state of exhaustion would allow: he entered eagerly, produced his scanty store, and ravenously devoured as many rolls as could be obtained for it. Then receiving a glass of water, from the hands of the woman who kept the shop, with unfeigned thankfulness, and resting himself, by her permission, for the space of an hour nearly, within her dwelling, he recommenced his walk. But now his feet, galled and blistered by excessive toil, were unable to support him with their former expedition: he limped with pain at every step, and, recollecting that, early in the day, when a cart with only a lad in it had passed him at a careless trot, and its merry driver had suspended his song to offer him "a lift," he had rejected the proffered kindness with *heroic* indignation, he groaned at the idea

that another opportunity might not occur of pursuing his journey at so easy a rate. Just as the reflection presented itself, the sound of wheels approached; and, on turning, he perceived a miller's cart emerging from a lane, communicating with the main road behind him. In the most submissive attitude, he placed himself in the way of the coming vehicle: the man stopped, and Theodore requested a ride, though for ever so short a distance; and was beginning to recount his weariness, the state of his feet, the long way he had walked, &c. when the miller cut him short with a surly refusal, and drove on. Theodore stood a moment, dumb and motionless with anguish and astonishment, his eyes following the fast retreating object of his so lately excited hopes, till, on its turning an angle of the road, it disappeared entirely from his view. Then neither vanity nor philosophy could restrain the expression of his feelings: the *hero* of the morning might be seen

crying in a rut of the road in the afternoon; and vainly directing the most rueful looks to far distant Muchlore. To add to his distress, as he once more proceeded on his way, doubts arose in his mind, and seemed to increase the nearer he approached the metropolis, as to the reception he would really meet with in Grosvenor-square, and some symptoms of great severity in his father's temper, whenever justly irritated, occurring to his memory, again and again did he wish that he had never hazarded the foolish enterprise, in which he now found himself too far engaged for the possibility of retreat. In this state of fatigue, depression, pain, and anxiety, he reached to within ten miles of London, and there was compelled by their united operation, to crave the liberty of resting once more in a cottage by the roadside. Leave was readily granted; but, scarcely was he seated, when a stage passing rapidly by in the direction of Town, the humble owner was induced, by the dress

and appearance of the youth, to enquire why he did not become a passenger. Theodore sighed, and returned an indirect answer; but little did he suppose that could he have obtained his wishes in this respect, they would have led him into the very snare from which all his efforts had been but so many attempts to escape; for a gentleman seated on the opposite side of the roof, and concealed from his view by the other passengers, was no less a person than Mr. Larpin, the senior usher of the academy, who was at that very instant anxiously looking out for him. Mr. Larpin, it seems, had taken a place in the stage at the market-town nearest to Muchlore, and having by his enquiries, at the different stoppages, traced Theodore as far as the little village only half a mile behind where the youth was now sitting, he was momentarily expecting to come up with him. But, aided thus by accident, Theodore escaped observation, and Mr. Larpin and the stage

proceeded on to London; though, had he been observed by the usher, as after events proved, that moment would have been the most fortunate of his existence. After a short rest, fearing that night should overtake him before his arrival, he walked, though with increased difficulty, yet with greater speed; and was soon overtaken by a company of strolling players, with whom he entered into conversation, just as they all reached a considerable town. He was on the point of begging a seat in the vehicle which contained the female actresses, and the luggage, when, passing a large inn, before which a group of people were standing, he saw that he attracted their observation; one exclaiming "yes, a cap, and dark jacket and trowsers!" another, "he's about the age!" and another "to be sure! that's him! that's him!" Theodore waited not to hear more, but, summoning all his remaining strength and activity, darted forward, followed by a few of the observers, while the

others only laughed at the *fun*. Impelled, probably, by a similar appetite for *fun*, the driver of the theatrical machine put his horses to their speed, and soon coming up with Theodore, stopped, and invited him to mount; an invitation with which he readily complied, and was quickly out of sight of his pursuers. As soon as the danger appeared over, the man drew up on one side of the road, to await the arrival of his comrades. In the interim, Theodore overwhelmed his deliverer, as he called him, with professions of the most ardent gratitude and was easily induced to relate all the circumstances of his escape and journey. These being repeated to the players, when they came up, one of them, who assumed more consequence than the rest, took a seat beside Theodore, and after many praises of his ingenuity and parts enquired, if he could *spout*. Not at first understanding the question, he was at a loss for a reply; but on the actors explaining his meaning, all

his thirst for DISPLAY returned in its full vigour; and pain and toil, weariness and hunger, the academy and his father's house, were alike forgotten in the delight of his recitations from the character of Sempronius; on hearing which the itinerant starting from his seat with seeming rapture, exclaimed, "Cooke himself, by all that's wonderful!" and shook him heartily by the hand. Never, even on the night of his performance at Muchlore, did the heart of Theodore so bound within him: the applauses of an admiring audience on that occasion appeared as nothing in comparison with this tribute from an experienced thespian; and he secretly resolved that nothing should prevent his devoting his whole talents to a profession of which he now believed himself born to become a distinguished ornament. "You would make another Roscius," continued the actor, "and I should be proud of you in my company." Theodore smiled, but said nothing. The player resumed;

“what part of Town are you trudging to, my lad?”

THEODORE.

Grosvenor-square.

PLAYER.

Grosvenor-square! Your father then is rich: will not this running away from school very much offend him?

THEODORE.

I hope not. He, and my mother too, have always been very fond of me.

PLAYER.

Very likely: but I have known as clever lads as you disinherited for a still more trifling offence. I hope you may not find yourself deceived in your father, when you see him.

THEODORE.

To tell you the truth, I have some fears upon the subject; particularly when I recollect that my father *can* be very severe.

PLAYER.

Then mark my words: he *will* be very severe: you may depend upon being sent back

to school again at least, or perhaps sent to sea as a punishment.

THEODORE.

To sea!

PLAYER.

Nothing more probable. I have known many a clever lad sent to swim upon salt-water, for exhibiting his natural genius upon dry land. You had better turn actor at once, I think.

THEODORE.

No, that would be too rash. But as my father praised my acting so much last holidays, I dare say I can get his permission to appear upon the London boards.

PLAYER.

Father's permission, and London boards! Why you're not so cute a hand as I thought you. Do you suppose your father would ever permit you to become a player? Or do you think the London managers would allow your appearance there, without a country education?

THEODORE.

Do'nt I tell you I have been these five years at Muchlore academy? And is'nt that a country education?

PLAYER.

Pshaw! I mean without having had the run of the country theatres. But what think you of beginning with me? We'll put you down in the bills as a second "Young Roscius;" and you shall have a salary, and a free benefit.

THEODORE.

And what parts shall I act?

PLAYER.

You might begin, I think, with Young Norval, in Douglas. Then you might play Hamlet—

THEODORE.

Would not Hamlet be too old a character for me, upon a *real* stage?

PLAYER.

No; nor king Lear neither. Nothing can be too old nor too unnatural for a youth of

genius to play, provided we do but call him a *Roscius*.

THEODORE.

Indeed! But do you really think I should be another *Roscius*!

PLAYER.

Undoubtedly: in my opinion, you surpass him already I never in my life saw such promising abilities in so young a performer.

THEODORE.

I am afraid you flatter me. And do you really think me so very like Mr. Cooke, as you say?

PLAYER.

You are Cooke in every tone, and look, and attitude. You rival him now, and in time you would infinitely excel him.

THEODORE.

Well, how fortunate it was that I fell in with you on the road! But I must go home first.

PLAYER.

You had much better not: you will repent it.

THEODORE.

I will not go to sea, I am determined, however.

PLAYER.

Bravely spoken! But you'll be sent to school again.

THEODORE.

Positively, I will not go back to Muchlore.

PLAYER.

Bravo! you improve apace. But can you help yourself, when once you are in Grosvenor-square?

THEODORE.

Yes, for if they attempt to force me to school or on board a ship, I'll run away from home as I did from Mr. Osgood's.

PLAYER.

A noble spirit! Keep to that resolution,

and I shall soon see you a first-rate actor. Still I am afraid your courage should fail you, upon a second trip, and from *home* too.

THEODORE.

Do not fear it. But, as you say from *home*—why should a boy like me run away from his little brothers and sisters, and a nice home, such as my father's and mother's?

PLAYER.

For the best of all reasons: because they will not let you stay at home, when you get there.

THEODORE.

Well then, if they will not, I'll turn actor directly. But I must go home first.

PLAYER.

As you please, then. We shall sleep at *Barnet* to morrow night, and stay there the following day. If your are not satisfied with your reception at home, you have only to join us there, and you may depend upon a hearty welcome.

THEODORE.

In that case, you may expect me, certainly. For I do not see why I should be obliged to go to school again, if I can already act as well as Mr. Cooke: and I will not either.

PLAYER.

Well said, my Roscius. Only come to us at Barnet, and you shall not want for encouragement, believe me.

THEODORE.

And I shall come out as Young Norval, shall I?

PLAYER.

As soon as you please. I think I had better get the bills printed in Town to morrow, announcing you as "a young gentleman, who has never made his appearance upon any stage."

THEODORE.

Well, I do think I *will* come to you: for the more I reflect upon my father's temper, the less likely it appears that he will receive me kindly.

PLAYER.

Then do not go home at all: but at once acknowledge yourself one of the company.

THEODORE.

Yes—no—let me once more think of it.

After this conversation, the reader will not be surprised to learn, that the artful player at length drew from Theodore a reluctant consent. And let the yet ingenuous youth receive from this the important lesson, that a first false step is far more easily made, than its consequences are retrieved; for what a host of ills and of temptations followed from the fatal error of leaving the academy at Muchlore! How bitter was his early repentance of that foolish step; and how dreadful was the resolution into which, with whatever difficulty, he had now precipitated, of leaving parents, brethren, home, and friends, for the anticipated applause of strangers, and for the fulsome praises of the wicked itinerant, who had seduced him from those sentiments of natural duty and

affection yet remaining in his breast. How rooted too, we may perceive, was his passion for personal exhibition now become, when it could blind him to the self-interest, from which the excessive flattery of his destroyer, as he may justly be termed, had only flowed!

The cavalcade reached London about eight o'clock. The deepening shades of evening falling around them as they approached the metropolis, subdued Theodore's spirits, undepressed from the time of his meeting with the players until then, to dejection and melancholy: his sensations at length, produced by fatigue, want of food, and the recollection of the thoughtless engagements into which he had just entered, all together incited him to tears: and the first fruits of these feelings, we are glad to say, were a revocation of his promise to remain with his present companions, and renewed resolutions to proceed to his parents. The manager, seconded by the females, and some of the troop who had now

ascended the machine, attempted to rally and laugh him out of his last resolves, in vain: every thought wore for him a gloomy aspect, and his first wish, next to the futile one that he had never quited Muchlore, was to find himself at the home which had not only been the nursery of his infancy, but his birth-place. At last, seeing that he was immoveable to intreaties, the very manager who had so lately professed himself his ardent friend, began to use threats and abuse, in order to obtain his compliance; in which observing that he was yet more unsuccessful, he actually turned him out of the vehicle, with oaths, and expressions of contempt for his changeableness and pusillanimity. They had then just entered London, in the very opposite direction to that of his father's house; and Theodore, stiff and crippled, turned so slowly from his theatrical companions, that, imagining he faltered still in his determination, they pressed round him, and once more begged him

to accompany them; or at any rate to promise that he would rejoin them at BARNET. The promise, in order to be rid of his tormentors, he readily consented to make; though without the remotest intention of keeping it. After this deliberate falsehood, therefore, the players leaving him, he again directed his steps towards Grosvenor-square; in the neighbourhood of which, so completely had previous toil, united with want, exhausted him, he did not arrive till near midnight.

Once or twice by the way, his hobbling gait, dejected looks, and general woe-worn appearance, excited the attention of the watchmen; who no sooner questioned him, than his fright raised their suspicions, and their more rigorous enquiries occasioned him agonies of terror. At length he stood before his father's house! Its inmates appeared to have retired to rest, since not a light was discoverable in a single window. A tremor overpowered him, as he attempt-

ed to ascend the steps; and, after he had ascended them, he found his arm powerless to extend itself to the knocker on the door. The image of his angry father arose in thought before him, and he rushed with all the precipitation his strength would allow, towards the inclosure of the square: then leaning, panting and breathless, against the railings, he contemplated, in all the pangs of remorse, the parental dwelling he dared not enter. Nor could he summon resolution again to approach it; but walked, when his agitation had subsided, without any settled purpose, into one of the adjacent streets; where, passing the house of a tradesman to whom he was well known, and who was under considerable obligations to his father, he was recognised by the benevolent man, who was at that moment entering his own door. Starting at the sound, in a tone familiar to him, of "Master Theodore!" the unhappy youth perceived the friend and playmate of his in-

fancy; who kindly took his hand, and, expressing the utmost astonishment at seeing him there, alone and unprotected, at such an hour, interrogated him as to the cause. But seeing that he was too faint almost to speak, Mr. Clement took him into the house, and forbore any farther questions till he had made him swallow some food and wine. Then reiterating his enquiries, Theodore gave a full account of his adventures of the day; excepting only the meeting with the players, which, for some secret indefinable reason, he concealed. Mr. Clement made few remarks; but, directing a bed to be instantly prepared for his young friend, proceeded across the square to Mr. Franklin's. Arrived there, and finding every thing quiet, he immediately concluded that the fond parents were not as yet apprised of the imprudent conduct of their son, and he judged it best to conceal all the circumstances from them till the morning. On his return, he found Theodore

already in a profound sleep in the chamber allotted to him: so retired himself to a broken repose, disquieted by reflections upon the rash conduct of his unexpected guest, and the affliction it would occasion Mr. and Mrs. Franklin.

In the morning, he repaired again to their abode, and found them in the utmost distress from a visit they had just received from Mr. Larpin; who had called immediately after his arrival upon the preceding evening, but had then refrained from mentioning the object of his journey, on perceiving that Theodore was not arrived. Now, however, thinking they ought no longer to remain in ignorance, he related every particular of the escape and fruitless pursuit of their son; and requested their advice and assistance in the measures necessary to be adopted. Mr. Clement's intelligence relieved them from the first dreadful anxieties they had experienced in consequence of the narration of Mr. Larpin:

but the father's anger, rising with the news of Theodore's clandestine though safe arrival, soon knew no bounds: and he vowed that a son who had so disgraced him should not, for a single moment even, come under his roof! On Mr. Clement's communicating this resolution to Theodore, what was his surprise when the youth, refreshed by sleep, and restored to all his self-importance by the recollection of his pedestrian feat and the conversation of the players, broke into violent invectives against the parent who could thus support the *tyranny* of Mr. Osgood, and thus receive, after all the *perils* of his journey, an own son!

The good man was thunderstruck. "Is this," he said to himself, "the once mild and quiet Theodore? What can have produced so strange an alteration?" **SELF-CONCEIT**, and an insatiable desire of **DISPLAY**, is our answer. Mrs. Franklin soon arrived, and mingled her tears with the language of strong disapprobation: neither of which in

the least affected Theodore. He contrasted these tears, and the anger in which both his parents united, with the delighted wonder he had, in the first ardors of his imagination, looked forward to; and he could actually feel himself *injured*, because his romantic anticipations had not been verified.

His mother informed him that Mr. Franklin intended to send him back to Muchlore on the following day; and, in the mean time, resolved not even to see him. She added that Mr. Larpin would carry instructions to his preceptor, to visit his offence with the severest punishment. Theodore made no reply; but his indignation was almost frantic. "What," he repeated to himself, "is this the treatment of parents, to a youth of my talents and abilities? When I expected only approbation and favour, am I to be rewarded with punishment? I return to Muchlore! No, I will join the players first at Barnet." Having come to this resolution, his next

determination was, that early on the morrow, if his parents persisted in their purpose, he would put it in practice. Mr. Larpin soon after calling, was received in sullen silence. His remonstrances with Theodore, and even his assurances that, could he be enabled to represent his sincere repentance to Mr. Osgood, that gentlemen would undoubtedly mitigate his chastisement, were equally unavailing. The usher then ordered him to prepare for his departure on the following morning; adding, with a smile, that he concluded his experience of one day's incessant walking would lead him to prefer a seat in the *stage-coach* on his return. Theodore saw the sarcasm implied, and it added to the bitterness of his new *heroic* resolves. Throughout the day, his father, as he had threatened, did not once appear; and at night he again retired to bed at the hospitable Mr. Clement's. With the dawn of day he arose, and softly retreated down stairs to the street-door.

All was silent. It cost him repeated efforts to remove the fastenings, but he succeeded at last, and silently closing the door, commenced his second journey. Knowing the distance to be far less than that from the academy to London, and having received a supply of silver on the preceding day from Mr. Clement, he had no fears as to his easy performance of it. He had travelled some miles by the time the inns upon the road were opening to admit the early passenger: at one of them he obtained breakfast, and proceeded gaily on his way. Again mistaking the spirits, excited by the elation of enterprise and the invigorating air of morning, for the consciousness of rectitude, and the self support of injury undeservedly received, his ejaculations to liberty, to deliverance from tyrannic parents and schoolmasters, and to the *noble profession of the stage*, were fervid, and in the weakness of his heart, sincere. He arrived at Barnet about noon, and was not long in finding out his

friends the players. They saw him approach with the extremest surprise, not expecting that after he had once arrived at home, he would either possess the inclination, or obtain means, to rejoin them. The manager was delighted, told him he was a 'hearty chick,' and loaded him with commendations, and prophecies of his future fame. They set out in a few hours for the town, in which they were to make their next exhibition. Arriving there on the following day, bills were instantly printed, setting forth in the most extravagant terms, the universal talents of 'the young gentleman,' who was now to make his first appearance; and, in confirmation of his extraordinary abilities, it was announced that he would not only play Young Norval in the tragedy of Douglas, but the part of *Harlequin*, 'for one night only,' in the pantomime! This piece of absurdity was suggested, in his rage for universal exhibition, by Theodore himself; and the managers,

finding him active, and possessed of a tolerable conception of the part—conceiving, besides, that the faults of so juvenile a performance would be overlooked, and, at any rate, that his receipts would increase in proportion with the attractions of his bill—assented. The theatre was thronged, as had been anticipated; the play commenced, and Theodore was greeted on his entrance, in the second act, with thunders of applause.

The silly youth ascribed these marks of favour, not to their real source, the desire of encouraging a *debutant*, but to the fame of his successful exertions at Muchlore! To his inexpressible rapture, his opening speech, and every successive one, were applauded to the very skies; and towards the close of the piece, his joys were so delirious as almost to incapacitate him for the tragic conclusion to the history of Norval.

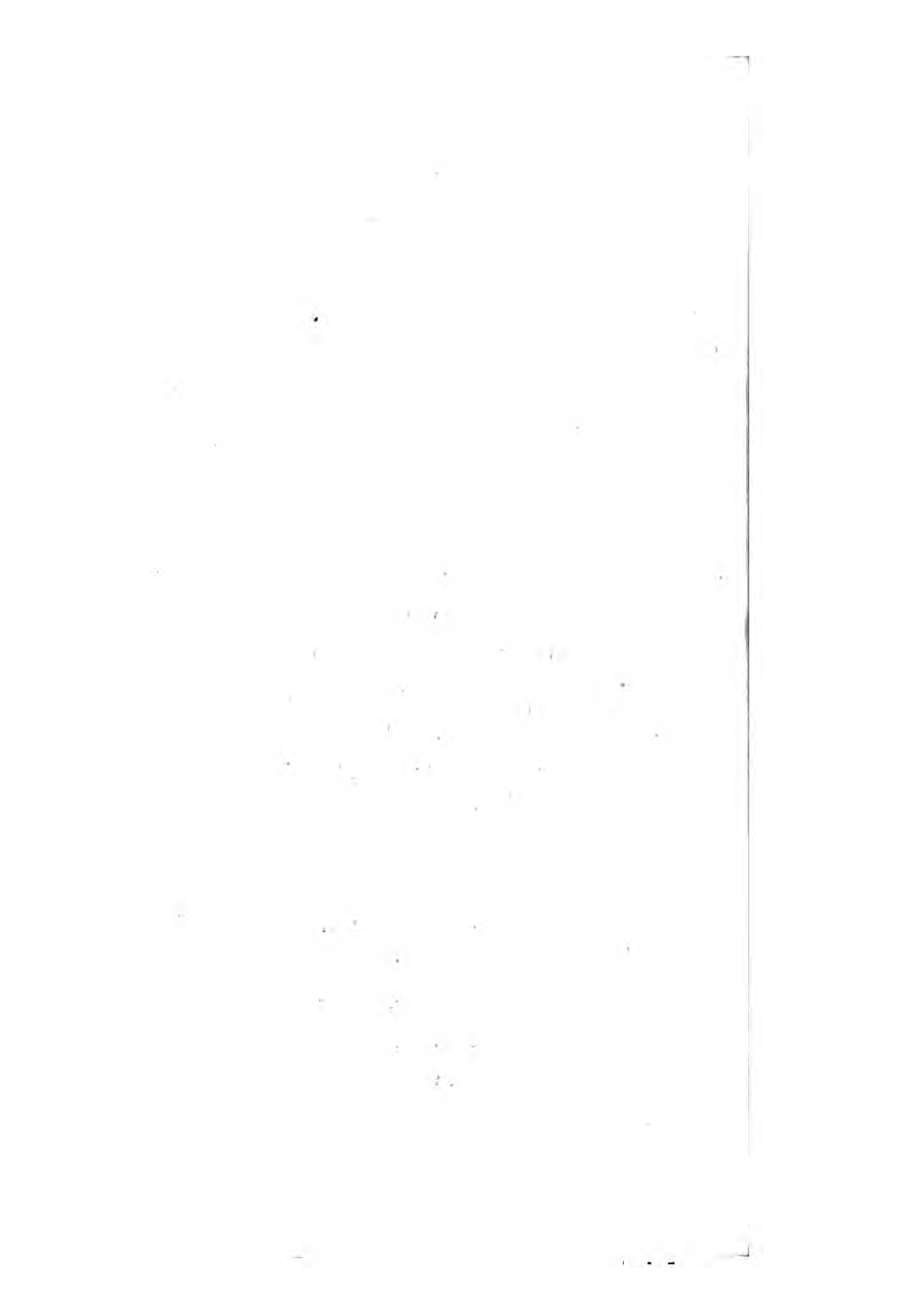
But the real tragedy was to take place in the succeeding pantomime, and the chief actor in that as in the mock woes of the

youthful shepherd, was destined to be Theodore.

As, in unbounded elation, he leapt along in his new character of Harlequin, his inexperience of the business of the stage led him to disregard one of the trap doors, for the fastening of which he had not allowed sufficient time since the disappearance of some demoniacal visitant. In consequence, amidst the shrieks of a part, but the laughter of the majority of the audience, he descended upon some machinery below, and in the fall broke both his thighs. The accident was of course immediately communicated to the spectators, who, with sincere commiseration, departed to their homes. Theodore, was conveyed in a senseless state to the nearest inn; while the unfeeling manager disclaimed all but the most casual acquaintance with him, and, pocketing the whole profits of the performance, left the town early the next morning. As soon as the hapless youth was able to make known his

name and parentage, the innkeeper, when he could credit his hearing that Theodore was in reality the son of a gentleman of respectability and property, dispatched an express to Mr. Franklin with the unwelcome news. The afflicted parents speedily arrived; and, as fears were for some time entertained for the life of their son, their anguish may be better conceived than expressed. In a few days, however, the surgeon reported him out of immediate danger, but at the same time expressed his opinion that he would be a cripple for the remainder of his days. And this opinion, we regret to say, was confirmed by the event; and Theodore, during life afterwards, walked on crutches, a monument of the consequences of unrestrained self-will and vanity, and a striking example of **THE EFFECTS OF DISPLAY.**

Upon his convalescence, he returned to Muchlore Academy, where his after conduct and adventures may form the subject of a future tale.



TALE VI.

THE WET SATURDAY;

OR,

The Naturalists.



SATURDAY afternoon was kept holiday always at Muchlore academy. Great and general was the anxiety, if

“The dawn was overcast, the morning low’red,
And heavily in clouds brought on *that* day.”

It happened, after some weeks of continued drought, that a Saturday proved remarkably rainy. The clouds seemed exhausting all their stores, to compensate for the temporary privation of their refreshing moisture. The youths, pent within the walls of the school-room, looked to every point of the horizon for the return of the cheerful blue, that promises fair weather; but they looked in vain. The sky was one

vast canopy of clouds, mingled into a single mass, and poured the countless drops without the slightest intermission.

As usual, when the school-room was occupied by an hundred youths, with nothing but their own thoughts to employ them, the uproar of the multitude of voices was completely deafening.

Their employments were as tumultuous as their tongues. Some were contesting for an inch of room upon a form: others were hauling each other by the clothes: a few only were quietly seated at their slates, at the game of "Birds, Beasts, and Fishes." One of the lads proposed to extend this game, so that all who thought proper might join in it; and, with this view, suggested that each should take upon himself to personify some particular animal, relating either in character or not whatever appeared to him least known, or most remarkable, in its species. This hint, as soon as silence could be obtained for its consideration, was unani-

mously adopted. One of the eldest, famous through the school for his knowledge of Natural History, and for his success, in consequence, at the game above alluded to, was named "Showman to the Menagerie;" when he immediately began by severally asking the others whether they chose to be Birds, Beasts, Fishes, Insects, or Reptiles? According to their answers he separately arranged them: placing the Insects and Reptiles, from their smallness in proportion to the other classes, together as one. Then walking up to the Beasts, followed by such of the pupils as were content to remain mere spectators, he commenced his harangue.

SHOWMAN.

Now you shall see what you shall see! The most wonderful collection of living animals in the world! Animals of every description, who answer to their names, and tell you their different habits, manners, and

peculiarities! First, listen to the noble Lion.

FIRST YOUTH.

I am a king. These are my subjects all around me. I was born in Africa, on Zaara, the great desert. But for man, I should still be roaming there a monarch. But unable to conquer me by force he subdued me by stratagem.

SHOWMAN.

You are sufficiently proud of your dignity. Say how you were taken.

LION.

An antelope appeared tied to a stake in my path. I had wandered hours in quest of food, and sprang with eagerness upon him. To my confusion, the ground on which I stood gave way beneath me, and I was precipitated, along with my trembling prey, into a tremendous pit. The morning came; I submitted, without resistance, to my captors. I was even so confounded at my

situation, as to be incapable, notwithstanding my excessive hunger, of satiating it upon the defenceless partner of my captivity, who, crouching in a corner of the pit, seemed to be fully sensible of the danger to which he was exposed.

SHOWMAN,

What is the kind of food you are most attached to?

LION.

The flesh of the camel, or that of young elephants. The latter, being unable to resist me till their tusks are grown, I master with great ease, unless the enraged mother should come to their assistance. The elephant, the rhinoceros, the tiger, and the hippopotamus are the only animals that dare to brave my fury.*

SHOWMAN.

Had you no mate in your native deserts?

LION.

The lioness, my consort, was remarkable

* Buffon.

for her attachment to me, and to our offspring. Though naturally weaker, and less courageous than myself, in defence of her cubs she became dreadfully ferocious. Then she knew not what was danger: she attacked indiscriminately men, dogs, and horses; and after dispatching them, carried them home to her whelps, whom she soon taught how to suck the blood, and tear the flesh. If she had reason to think, that our cave was in danger of being discovered, she concealed the tracks of her feet, by returning several times upon her steps; or else she effaced the impression of them with her tail. On all occasions she was ready to sacrifice herself for her young, and to defend them to the last extremity. In size, like the other females of our species, she was a fourth part less than myself.

SHOWMAN.

Are their not some varieties of the animal bearing your name?

LION.

Yes: most of them appearing to originate

in mere differences of climate. Those born, like myself, under the scorching heats of Africa, or in the Indies, are the strongest, the fiercest, and the most formidable. The Lions of America, scarcely deserving the name, are smaller, weaker, have no mane, and are dangerous to the flocks only. Those, even in India and Barbary, who live near the habitations of man, have learned to fly from the threatenings of his voice, content themselves with the smallest kinds of cattle, and even retreat from the women and children, who make them quit their prey by striking them with clubs.

SHOWMAN.

History informs us that Lions have been domesticated. They have been yoked to triumphal cars, and used in battle, and in the chase. If taken young, and brought up with domestic animals, they may be accustomed to live, and even to sport innocently with them. Still, they sometimes resume their natural ferocity, and I would advise

you to be on your guard even with the specimen before us, for gentle and intelligent as he may appear, we can never be certain that early bad habits, in lions any more than in school-boys, are effectually cured by the benefits of instruction. But let us proceed to some other animal. By his attitude we will conclude the Bear yonder has practised dancing. Pray how long have you acquired that elegant accomplishment?

SECOND YOUTH.

Only since I arrived among more *beurish* animals than are to be found where I am a native.

SHOWMAN.

Will you inform the company how you were first taught?

BEAR.

They forced me upon hot iron bars, upon which I naturally placed only as many feet as were necessary to support myself, and thus assumed an upright position. To

make this the easier, they gave me a stout staff to hold between my paws or fore feet, and accompanied my awkward movements by instruments of music. I was taken young in the mountains of Savoy, and with the Savoyard who bought me of the hunters, and taught me what you call dancing, for his own interest, I have travelled over the greater part of Italy, France, and Great Britain.

SHOWMAN.

You are not very partial to travelling, or to society, I believe?

BEAR.

Nothing can be more my aversion. I am a solitary animal, and even in my native woods am happy only where nature appears in her rudest form. An old cavern, or a grotto hollowed by time in the trunk of a decayed tree, serves me for an habitation.

SHOWMAN.

This animal should be distinguished always from the *White Bear*, which is a

peculiar species, found in the countries bordering upon the northern seas. These latter are frequently killed by the crews of the whalers, upon fields of floating ice detached by the winds or currents from the mainland. The species before you, the *Brown Bear*, is carnivorous;* which a third species, the *Black Bear* of the northern regions of Europe and America, is not; subsisting entirely upon fruits, acorns, and roots. The Bear, whose acquaintance we are now honoured with, appears gentle and well behaved; but many of his brethren, I am told, are excessively mischievous, very susceptible of anger, and in their wrath not a little furious and capricious. But what is the animal next to that I have assisted to describe?

THIRD YOUTH.

I am a Crocodile from the banks of the Nile. Observe how I am coated with the most regular and curious armour, strong

* Feeding upon flesh.

enough to repel a musket ball. My length is twenty-five feet, my mouth of vast width, and furnished with numerous teeth of the most terrible description.

SHOWMAN.

Then, undoubtedly, I shall beg the company to keep at a respectful distance, or probably some of them may wish you in Egypt again. I believe you would yourself rather be floating along your native river than with your present associates?

CROCODILE.

Certainly: for, unless pressed by hunger, I seldom left its waters. Often have I waited, concealed by the sedgy shore, in patient expectation of some animal that might come to drink; indifferent to me whether chance conducted a dog, a bull, a tiger, or even a human being to his destruction. Yet I am incapable of overtaking a man, who, warned of the danger, trusts to his speed for safety: particularly if he avoids running in a straight line (the only direction I

can follow with rapidity) and, above all, if he preserves his presence of mind.

SHOWMAN.

True: and I am informed that a negro, armed only with a knife in his right hand, and having his left wrapped round with thick leather, will venture to attack these voracious creatures in their own element. For, putting out his left arm, as soon as he perceives one of them near, the animal immediately seizes it in his mouth; but the negro, stabbing him repeatedly under the chin, where the skin is particularly tender, and the water rushing in at his mouth, thus forcibly kept open by his dextrous enemy, he is soon deprived of the power of resistance. The Alligator, the principal difference between which and the Crocodile is, that the head and part of the neck are smoother, and the snout wider and more rounded at the extremity, in the former than in the latter, is a native of the more southern parts of America. They are

often seen lifelessly floating down the rivers, resembling in their appearance logs of wood; for which being mistaken by various animals, they are enabled, by a sudden spring, when near enough for their purpose, to surprise and draw them beneath the surface of the water. In M. Navarette's travels, we are told of a young woman, who, washing her feet in a river of the Manillas, was seized and carried off by an Alligator. Her husband, to whom she had been married but that morning, hearing her screams, threw himself furiously into the water, and with a dagger in his hand pursued and overtook the robber, whom he fought with such bravery and success, as to regain his wife, though, unfortunately, by that time, she was quite dead.

Who comes next to the Crocodile?

FOURTH YOUTH.

I am a Beaver.

SHOWMAN.

Then, without intending to compliment,

I may say, you are a very sagacious and ingenious animal. What part of the world did you inhabit?

BEAVER.

I first saw the light upon the banks of a river in Canada. I was not acquainted with the manner in which the cabin where I drew my earliest breath was constructed, until some months afterwards, when, having spent a most agreeable summer in the woods, and upon the waters, subsisting upon fishes, crabs, and the bark of young trees, I accompanied a party of my spieces to inspect the habitations we had quitted early in the spring. Finding they had been almost entirely destroyed in our absence by an inundation of the river, we repaired to a sequestered spot a few miles nearer to its source, and began to erect new ones. But observing that the water was subject to great risings and fallings with the ebb and flow of the tide, we commenced our labours by building a bank or dam, which, stretch-

ing across the river, was intended to keep the stream constantly at one uniform height. The better to accomplish our purpose, a large tree, which stood upon the water's edge, was attacked by a number of our tribe, who, applying their sharp teeth to its stem, at the distance of about a foot from the ground, soon gnawed it so nearly through, that its own weight obliged it to fall in a direction across the river. Meantime, others were traversing the banks in search of smaller trees, which, having cut down in a similar manner, they dragged to the same spot, and having formed them into pointed stakes, about the thickness of a man's leg, we all assisted in driving them perpendicularly into the mud at the bottom of the river, and then interwove them with branches. Two compact rows of these stakes, with an interval of several feet, having been formed from bank to bank, we filled up the vacant space with earth, which

we carried in our mouths and fore feet, and plastered firmly with our tails.

The dam being completed, we constructed our houses upon piles, near the margin of the water, leaving two openings, one for going to the land, the other for launching ourselves into the water. They were in form either oval or round, and from four or five to ten feet in diameter. Some, consisting of several stories, had walls two feet in thickness: others, of a single story, rose perpendicularly to the height of a few feet only, being of proportionable solidity, and then, assuming a curved form, terminated in a dome or vault, serving for a roof. We found these habitations very comfortable during the winter, as they were imprenetrable to the wind and rain, and had been nicely plastered over with our tails and feet. The materials of which they were composed were wood, stone, and a kind of sandy earth, which is not dissolvable in water.

We had taken care to stock ourselves with wood and bark for provisions, cut into thin slices previously to their being carried to our cabins. On this, in general, we subsisted; but sometimes went out into the woods in search of fresher and more palatable food.

SHOWMAN.

The company will allow, I think, that you have given a highly interesting account of yourself; to which I will merely add a few particulars relative to bodily peculiarities.

The Beaver is the animal which forms the connecting link between quadrupeds and fishes, as the Bat does between quadrupeds and birds. He is provided with a flat, oval tail, covered with scales, which he uses as a rudder to direct his course in the water: he has his hind feet webbed, and the toes of his fore feet, which he employs in carrying victuals to his mouth, separate from each other. It is also not a little remarkable,

that the flesh of the fore part of his body has the taste of that of a land animal, but the hinder parts and tail the smell and all the other qualities of a fish. The fur, which constitutes his clothing, is in great request, as is well known, for making hats.

Who comes next to this equally useful and sagacious animal?

FIFTH YOUTH.

I am an Elephant.

SHOWMAN.

Then you unite, as an eminent naturalist has observed, the most exalted qualities in the three animals, who, next to the Elephant, make the nearest approaches to human intelligence; the beaver, the dog, and the ape. Pray favour us with your observations upon a race of creatures, so vast, and so deservedly celebrated.

ELEPHANT.

The Elephants of Ceylon, in which island I received existence, are superior to those both of Asia and Africa, not only in

magnitude, but also in courage, docility, and what you with much justice call intelligence. The Elephants of all other countries respect those from Ceylon.* Our strength is proportioned to our bulk; as we can with ease carry 3 or 4000 pounds weight, and raise with our trunks a weight of 200 pounds, and place it ourselves upon our shoulders. Domestic elephants will perform more work than six horses a-piece, but the expenses to which they put their owners for food, &c. are perhaps commensurate with their utility. They require daily 100 pounds of rice each, besides fresh herbage in immense quantities.

But the Elephant is, at the same time, a miracle of intelligence, and a monster of matter. The thickness and inflexibility of his body; the shortness and stiffness of his neck; the smallness and deformity of his head; the excessive largeness of his ears and nose; the minuteness of his eyes,

* Thevenot's Voyage.

mouth, and tail; his straight, clumsy, and almost inflexible limbs; the shortness and smallness of his feet, which are hardly apparent; the thickness and callosity of his skin: all these deformities are the more conspicuous and disagreeable to the eye, because they are on a large scale, and most of them peculiar to the Elephant alone; for in no other animal, are the head, the feet, the nose, the ears, and the tusks, similarly situated.*

His trunk, which is his most remarkable peculiarity, is composed of membranes, nerves, and muscles; it is both an organ of feeling and of motion. The animal can not only move and bend it, but he can contract, lengthen, and turn it on all sides. In its sense of touching, it is as delicate and distinct as the human hand. By it he lifts from the ground the smallest piece of money; he selects the herbs and flowers, and picks them up one by one; he unties

* Buffon.

the knots of ropes, and opens and shuts gates, by turning the keys, or pushing back the bolts. Of all the instruments which nature has so liberally bestowed on her most favourite productions, the trunk of the Elephant is the most complete and the most admirable.*

The tusks, from which, as well as the teeth, you obtain your ivory, can support a weight of above 1000 pounds. In his wild state, the Elephant uses the trunk for breaking branches, and his tusks for tearing up trees. In that state, he lives at least 200 years; and, even in captivity, as many as 130, or 40. He is usually either ash-coloured or blackish.

The eyes of the Elephant, though small, are lively and brilliant; and distinguished from those of all other animals by an expression of sentiment, and an almost rational management of all their actions. He turns them slowly and with mildness

* Buffon.

towards his master, and, when he speaks, regards him with a look of friendship, and attention. In height, he is generally from ten to eleven feet, though sometimes even thirteen and fourteen; but if taken young, and deprived of liberty, he rarely exceeds eight feet. Notwithstanding his immense weight, he swims with facility.

SHOWMAN.

Perhaps the company would listen with pleasure to an anecdote, in a celebrated author,* of one of these animals. "The Elephant (one confined at Versailles) seemed to know when it was mocked by any person; and remembered the affront till an opportunity of revenge occurred. A man deceived it, by pretending to throw something into its mouth: the animal gave him such a blow with its trunk as knocked him down, and broke two of his ribs. After which, it trampled on him with its feet, broke one of his legs, and, bending down on

* Buffon.

its knees, endeavoured to push its tusks into his stomach; but, luckily, they ran into the ground on each side of his thigh, without doing him any injury. A painter wanted to draw the animal in an unusual attitude, with its trunk elevated, and its mouth open. The painter's servant to make it remain in this position, threw fruits into its mouth, but generally made only a feint of throwing them. The Elephant was enraged, and, as if it knew that the painter was the cause of this teasing impertinence, instead of attacking the servant, it eyed the master, and squirted at him such a quantity of water from its trunk, as spoiled the paper on which he was drawing."

SIXTH YOUTH,

I am a Jack-Ass.

SHOWMAN.

Really! And, from your readiness to inform us of it, one would suppose you were not a little proud of the appellation.

JACK-ASS.

I am a most useful, and most injured animal. The gentleness, patience, and perseverance of my tribe, so much abused and neglected in this country, are without example. They are subjected to the severest labour, yet are contented with the coarsest herbage. The common lanes and high roads are their nightly residences, their food the thistle or the plantain, and their services are too often repaid by the most cruel usage. Yet the very beings, who, by this barbarous treatment, occasion in many of them a degree of stubbornness and stupidity, are the first to complain of them for the bad qualities they have themselves produced, since they certainly do not spring from any natural defect in their constitution or temper.

In Spain, Egypt, America, and Arabia, where Asses are either suffered to run wild, or are the objects of care and attention when domesticated, they exhibit an appear-

ance very far superior, both in vivacity, size, strength, and beauty, to animals of the same species in England. They are also found wild in the mountainous deserts of Tartary, the southern parts of India and Persia, and in some parts of Africa. There they live in herds; their senses of hearing and smelling are most exquisite; and they are extremely provident against danger. One of them takes upon himself the care of the rest, and is always on the watch. If they observe a hunter, who, by creeping along the ground, has got near them, the centinel takes a great circuit, and goes round and round him, as with a view to discover what is to be apprehended. As soon as he is satisfied he rejoins the herd, which immediately retreats with precipitation. In America they have all the swiftness of horses, and the steepest declivities cannot check their career. They are even ferocious in a dangerous degree. But it is remarkable, that after carrying their first

load, both their fleetness and their ferocity leave them, and they begin to contract the stupid look and the dulness peculiar to them in their domestic state. The manner in which they descend the precipices of the lofty Andes, is not a little extraordinary. On arriving at the edge of a descent, they stop, attentively view the road, and sometimes even snort and tremble at the danger. Then, placing their fore feet in a posture as if they were stopping themselves, and their hinder feet together, but a little forward, as if about to lie down, and having taken a survey of the road, they slide down with the swiftness of a meteor. In the meantime, the rider is careful only to keep himself fast in the saddle, as the least motion is sufficient to destroy the equilibrium of the Ass, in which case both inevitably perish. But, even in the most rapid descent, when the animal appears to have lost all government of itself, it follows exactly the different windings of the road, as if the

whole route had been previously settled in its mind, and it had taken every precaution for its safety.

In Spain, the breed of Asses, by proper management, has become the finest in the world: being strong, elegant, and stately animals, often as many as fifteen hands high. They have been known to sell for a hundred guineas or upwards each. What a contrast between this price and that of the Smithfield market, in which latter the degraded beast is not unfrequently purchased for half-a-crown! Does not what I have related prove, notwithstanding all the prejudices that may exist in my hearers, that the species may be rendered useful, valuable, and even elegant? And who knows but that *my* birth-place might have been America, and that I too might, with the *fleetest*, have descended the Andes?—in which case, who shall say that I ought not to be proud to own myself a Jack-Ass?

SHOWMAN.

I must confess, I never before heard a Jack-Ass discourse so sensibly. And I heartily agree with you in all that you have said respecting the barbarity of our treatment to Asses, and wish that your suggestions for the improvement of the breed in this country, were universally adopted. An old man, who a few years ago sold vegetables in London, used in his employment an Ass, which carried his baskets from door to door. Frequently he gave the poor industrious creature a handful of hay, or some pieces of bread, or greens, by way of refreshment or reward. The old man had no need of any goad for the animal, and seldom indeed had he to lift up his hand to drive it on. His kind treatment was one day remarked to him, and he was asked whether his beast was apt to be stubborn. "Ah! Master, (he replied) it is of no use to be cruel, and as for stubbornness I cannot complain, for he is ready to do any thing,

and to go any where. I bred him up myself. He is sometimes skittish and playful, and once ran away from me; you will hardly believe it, but there were more than fifty people after him, attempting in vain to stop him; yet he turned back of himself, and never stopped till he ran his head kindly into my bosom."

SEVENTH YOUTH.

I boast of being a Horse: and I think with reason, since my species contributes more to the convenience and pride of man, than all the other animals put together.

SHOWMAN.

Your observation is correct. Of what country are you native?

HORSE.

Of England; where, notwithstanding all that has been said in praise of those of Arabia, there now exists a finer race of Horses than in any other country in the world. But, were it not for natural partiality to the land of my nativity, I

could have wished to have been an Arabian.

SHOWMAN.

Why so?

HORSE.

Because to an Arab a Horse is as dear as his own children; and the Arabians never beat or correct their Horses, but always treat them with the utmost kindness, talking to and reasoning with them. The Horses of Arabia, and of other Eastern countries, as Persia, Ethiopia, Egypt, and Barbary, are also, in many instances, fully equal to the English for spirit, strength, and activity; while their lives are incomparably happier?

SHOWMAN.

In any respect, besides that of the remarkable attachment of their masters?

HORSE.

Yes, in several; for in Arabia they are never called upon to exert themselves, till, from mere fatigue, they drop down and ex-

pire upon the road; in Arabia, they never carry heavy burthens; in Arabia, their tails are neither docked, nor their ears shortened, from barbarous notions of improving their appearance. But how many English Horses are rendered nearly deaf by one of these operations, and deprived of their only protection from swarms of insects, who in summer teaze and suck their blood, by the other!

SHOWMAN.

The Book of Job contains a finely poetical description of the Eastern Horses, in their primitive magnificence:—"Hast thou given the Horse strength? Hast thou clothed his neck with thunder? Canst thou make him afraid as a Grasshopper? The glory of his nostrils is terrible. He paweth in the valley, and rejoiceth in his strength: He goeth on to meet the armed men: He mocketh at fear, and is not affrighted; neither turneth he back from the sword. The quiver rattleth against him,

the glittering spear, and the shield. He swalloweth the ground with fierceness and rage: neither believeth he that it is the sound of the trumpet. He saith among the trumpets, ha, ha; and he smelleth the battle afar off, the thunder of the captains, and the shouting.”

The whole stock of a poor Arabian of the desert consisted of a beautiful mare; this the French Consul at Saïd, offered to purchase, with an intention to send her to Louis the Fourteenth. The Arab, pressed by want, hesitated a long time, but at length consented, on condition of receiving a very considerable sum of money, which he named. The Consul wrote to France for permission to close the bargain, and having obtained it, sent information immediately to the Arab. The man, so poor as to possess only a miserable rag, as a covering for his body, arrived with his magnificent courser. He dismounted, and looking first at the gold, and then stedfastly at his

mare, heaved a deep sigh:—"To whom is it (he exclaimed) that I am going to yield thee up? To Europeans! who will tie thee close, who will beat thee, who will render thee miserable! Return with me, my beauty! my jewel! and rejoice the hearts of my children!" As he pronounced the last words, he sprang upon her back, and was out of sight almost in a moment.*

Have we a Zebra before us? He will naturally claim the next place in the menagerie.

EIGHTH YOUTH.

I am a Zebra.

SHOWMAN.

Well, I hope you are tolerably tractable, as I understand that all attempts to tame your fellows, and render them serviceable to mankind, have hitherto been fruitless. Such being the case, perhaps the company will be curious to hear what you may consider the principal recommendation of your species.

* St. Pierre's Studies of Nature.

ZEBRA.

Their beauty, certainly.

SHOWMAN.

Mere beauty is at best but a useless quality, and too frequently dangerous to the possessor, whose only attraction it is in the eyes of others. Zebras, I believe, as well as some other animals, with beauty for their sole perfection, have had reason to repent of the dangerous gift, when it occasioned their captivity or destruction.

ZEBRA.

But I am the most elegant of quadrupeds, and unite the figure and gracefulness of the horse to the agility of the stag. Nothing can exceed the precision and regularity of the handsome black and white belts with which I am adorned. Both in the symmetry of my shape, and the glossy richness of my colours, I am altogether unrivalled.

SHOWMAN.

True, very true: and I do not quarrel

with you for being handsome, but only wish you had been useful likewise. This animal, gentlemen, in point of size, is a medium between the horse and the ass. He inhabits, in vast herds, the scorching plains of Africa, and is common at the Cape of Good Hope. A beautiful Zebra was burnt, along with the Lyceum, near Exeter 'Change, some years ago. He was so gentle, that the keeper often put young children upon his back, without any attempt of the animal to injure them. A person once rode him from the Lyceum to Pimlico. But this unusual docility in an animal naturally vicious, is to be accounted for from its having been bred and reared in Portugal, from parents that were themselves partly reclaimed from their original intractability.

The Quagga, which much resembles the Zebra in appearance, but is less regularly marked with the belts, the hinder parts being entirely devoid of them, is also a native of Africa, but more docile than the Zebra, at

least if we may judge from the circumstance of my having myself seen two of them drawing an open carriage, in which were a gentleman and several ladies, in the immediate vicinity of the metropolis. What animal comes next?

NINTH YOUTH.

The Stag.

SHOWMAN.

A truly interesting creature. What have you to say concerning him?

STAG.

The Stag is native to many parts of Europe, but a century has elapsed since it existed, in any considerable numbers, in a state of nature on this island. Stags live in herds, with their females and offspring, frequent forests, and browse on grass, or the leaves and buds of various trees. The males only have horns, and these are always shed in the spring. The senses of smelling and hearing in the Stag are uncommonly acute. If alarmed by the slightest sound,

he lifts his head and erects his ears, remaining for a few moments in a listening attitude. Should he venture upon unknown ground, or change his usual haunts, he is seen to stop to examine all around him as he proceeds, and frequently turns against the wind, to discover by the smell if there be any enemy approaching.

In Louisiana, the Stag is hunted in a rather singular manner. The hunter provides himself with a dried head of one of these animals, and with this, his gun, and a branch of a tree, he approaches the wild Deer, concealing himself with the foliage, till he is within shot of them. Then, counterfeiting the Deers' call to each other, he raises the head just above the branch, and lowering and lifting it by turns, the Stags are so deceived with the appearance of a companion, that they seldom fail to advance towards it; when the hunter fires at one of them, aiming at the hollow of the shoulder, and lays him dead on the spot.

The horns of the Stag are used for making knife-handles; and from them the salt of hartshorn is extracted. His flesh is palatable, and the skin is adapted to various purposes. He is said to reach the age of fifty years.

He is said to have one unnatural peculiarity, which is this, that he is a determined enemy to his own offspring; and the female is obliged to use every art to conceal her young one from him, as from the most dangerous of her pursuers. At this time, if the hunters approach, she places herself in their way, to divert them from the object of her solicitude; and, leading them on for several hours, she then returns to her young, whose life she has thus preserved at the hazard of her own.

SHOWMAN.

One of our Poets has an animated description of the hunting of this much admired animal in England.

The STAG too, singled from the herd, where long
He ranged the branching monarch of the shades,

Before the tempest drives. At first, in speed
 He, sprightly, puts his faith; and, roused by fear,
 Gives all his swift aërial soul to flight.
 Against the breeze he darts, that way the more
 To leave the lessening murderous cry behind.
 Deception short! though fleeter than the winds
 Blown o'er the keen aired mountains of the north,
 He bursts the thickets, glances through the glades,
 And plunges deep into the wildest wood.
 If slow, yet sure adhesive to the track,
 Hot streaming up, behind him come again
 Th' inhuman rout, and from the shady depth
 Expel him, circling through his every shift
 He sweeps the forest oft, and, sobbing, sees
 The glades, mild opening to the coming day,
 Where, in kind contest, with his butting friends,
 He wont to struggle, or his loves enjoy.
 Oft in the full-descending flood he tries
 To lose the scent, and lave his burning sides;
 Oft seeks the herd: the watchful herd, alarmed,
 With selfish care avoid a brother's woe.
 What shall he do? His once so vivid nerves,
 So full of buoyant spirit, now no more
 Inspire the course; but fainting breathless toil,
 Sick, seizes on his heart; he stands at bay;
 And puts his last, weak refuge in despair.
 The big round tears run down his dappled face;
 He groans in anguish; while the growling pack,
 Blood-happy, hang at his fair-jutting chest,
 And mark his beauteous chequered sides with gore.

STAG.

Let me be allowed to remark, that, even from the Poet's own account, this pursuit of our unhappy race, appears to be a disgrace both to civilization and to humanity. The Indian of Louisiana may know no better, but who will plead the same apology for the Englishman and the Christian?

TENTH YOUTH.

I am a Rein-Deer, and I think, after the Stag, should be the next to make my appearance.

SHOWMAN.

You are from Lapland, probably?

REIN-DEER.

Yes; but my brethren are found throughout the Northern parts of Europe, Asia, and America. Their colour is brown above, and white beneath; with a black space around the eyes. The hair on the under part of the neck is much longer than the rest; the hoofs, long, large, and black; both sexes furnished with horns, which are

long, slender, and branched; but those of the male much the largest.

We are the only riches of the Laplander, and supply to him the place of the Horse, the Cow, the Goat, and the Sheep. Our milk affords him cheese; our flesh, food; our skin, clothing; our tendons, bow-strings and thread; our horns, glue; and our bones, spoons. In winter, we draw his sledge over frozen lakes and rivers, or the snow which then covers the whole surface of his dreary country; and, as two of our species can convey him in one of these vehicles 100 miles in a day, we answer all the purposes of the best horses, in a climate where those animals would perish both from cold and want of proper sustenance.

In summer, we are deprived by the heat of all our strength and swiftness, and become so enfeebled as scarcely to have power to move out of the way.

The sledge of the Laplander is shaped somewhat like a boat, its bottom being con-

vex, so that only those who are accustomed to this mode of travelling, could preserve these singular conveyances a moment from oversetting. It is pointed in front, square at the back, and its occupant is tied in it like a child in a go-cart. It is extremely light, and may be balanced even by the poise of the hands.

Thus, if the natives of Lapland are ungratified with the sight of flocks and herds, rich corn-fields and meadows, and all the varied luxuriance of more southern climes,-- of this at least they are certain, that, possessed of the Rein-Deer, they shall not want them.

—————These their tents,
 Their robes, their beds, and all their homely wealth
 Supply; their wholesome fare and cheerful cups.
 Obsequious at their call, the docile tribe
 Yield to the sledge their necks, and whirl them swift
 O'er hill and dale, heaped into one expanse
 Of marbled snow, as far as eye can sweep,
 With the blue crust of ice unbounded glazed.

Thomson.

SHOWMAN.

Sir Henry George Liddell brought with

him from Lapland, in the year 1786, five Rein-Deer to England, which he kept at his seat of Eslington Castle in Northumberland. They bred, and there was every prospect that they would even be prolific; but, unfortunately, some of them were killed, and the others died in consequence of a disorder similar to that called the *rot* in sheep, supposed to have been occasioned by the richness of the grass on which they were fed.*

ELEVENTH YOUTH.

I am a Camel.

SHOWMAN.

The animal, distinguished from the Dromedary by its having only one callosity, or bunch, upon its back, and which we so frequently see exhibited in the various towns in this country?

CAMEL.

The same. Doubtless, it is only for the

* Bingley's Animal Biography.

information of those around you that you ask the question.

SHOWMAN.

What is the nature of these callosities?

CAMEL.

The peculiar hardships to which Camels, in many instances, are exposed, makes me consider those hardships as their probable first cause,* although they are now regularly transmitted by birth from the parent animal to its young. Perhaps, however, you will hardly agree with me, that any loads, enormous and unremitting as you will allow them to have been, could actually produce these unsightly bunches, although it can be proved that those on the bellies, limbs, and knees of our kind are similarly derived, since it is to their posture on their knees, to which they are forced to receive their burdens, that they may with confidence be attributed. 1000 or 12,00lbs. weight is the ordinary load of a full-sized Camel.

* Buffon.

Camels, in their wild state, are chiefly found in the deserts of Arabia and Africa, and in the temperate parts of Asia. In passing these deserts, which they constantly do, in numerous caravans, consisting of the merchants and passengers and themselves, their great powers of abstaining from drinking are of singular service to their owners, as they are thereby enabled to travel through unwatered tracts for seven or eight successive days, without requiring any liquid. They can also scent water at the distance of half a league. They are besides excessively patient under hunger, subsisting for many days upon a few dates, or balls of barley meal, varied only with the miserable thorny plants they meet with in the deserts.

SHOWMAN.

Of all animals (says the naturalist Buffon) that man has subjugated, the Camels are the most abject slaves. With incredible patience and submission they traverse the

burning sands of Africa and Arabia, carrying burthens of immense weight. The Arabians consider the Camel as a gift sent from Heaven, a sacred animal, without whose assistance they could neither subsist, traffic, nor travel. The milk of the Camel is their common food. They also eat its flesh; and of its hair they make garments. In possession of their Camels, the Arabs want nothing, and have nothing to fear. In one day they can perform a journey of 50 leagues into the desert, which cuts off every approach from their enemies. All the armies in the world would perish in pursuit of a troop of Arabs. By the assistance of his Camel, an Arab surmounts all the difficulties of a country which is neither covered with verdure nor supplied with water. Notwithstanding the vigilance of his neighbours, and the superiority of their strength, he eludes their pursuit, and carries off with impunity all that he ravages from them. When about to undertake a preda-

tory expedition, an Arab makes his Camels carry both his and their provisions. When he reaches the confines of the desert, he robs the first passengers who come in his way; pillages the solitary houses, loads his Camels with the booty, and, if pursued, he accelerates his retreat. On these occasions, he displays his own talents as well as those of the animals. He mounts one of the fleetest, conducts the troop, and obliges them to travel day and night, almost without either stopping, eating, or drinking: and in this manner, he often performs a journey of 300 leagues in eight days.

With a view to his predatory expeditions, the Arab instructs, rears, and exercises his Camels. A few days after their birth he folds their limbs under their bellies, forces them to remain on the ground, and in this situation loads them with a tolerably heavy weight, which is never removed but for the purpose of replacing it with a greater.

Instead of allowing them to feed at plea-

sure, and drink when they are thirsty, he begins with regulating their meals, and makes them gradually travel long journeys, diminishing at the same time the quantity of their aliment. When they acquire some strength, they are trained to the course, and their emulation is excited by the example of horses, which, in time, renders them not only fleet, but more robust than they would otherwise be.—In Egypt, their value is, according to their goodness, from 2 to 500 livres.*

TWELFTH YOUTH.

I am a Cameleopard.

SHOWMAN.

What country do you inhabit?

CAMELEOPARD.

Ethiopia; to the deserts of which the species is nearly confined, and, even there, is by no means numerous.

SHOWMAN.

Favour us with a description of the animal.

* Animal Biography.

CAMELEOPARD.

Its head bears a considerable resemblance to that of the horse, but is furnished with erect horns, covered with a hairy skin; it is spotted like a panther; and its neck is as long as the Camel's. Its mouth is like that of the stag. The shoulders are most remarkably and even disproportionably deep, which has given rise to the vulgar error that the fore legs are longer than the hind ones: an opinion by no means correct. But, owing to this extreme depth in the shoulders, the full grown animal is in front as high as a camel, and behind not higher than an ox. When it stands with the head and neck perfectly erect, it frequently measures 16 or 18 feet, from the hoof to the end of the horns. The neck alone is sometimes seven feet in length.

It is of a mild and timid disposition. If pursued, it trots so fast that even a good horse is scarcely able to keep pace with it, and it can continue its course for a long

time without resting. When it leaps, it lifts first the fore-legs, and then the hinder ones, in the manner of a horse, whose fore-legs are tied together. In feeding from the ground, it is under the necessity of dividing the fore-legs to a considerable distance. It is one of the most beautiful and largest of all quadrupeds.

SHOWMAN.

This animal is also called the Giraffe, and was known to the ancients. It is mentioned by Heliodorus, the Greek Bishop of Sicca. Ferdinand, a Jesuit, reports of one of them—that a man on horseback could pass under its belly—and the Prussian philosopher, Baumgarten, relates that, when at Cairo, “looking out at a window, he saw the Ziraphus, the tallest creature that he ever beheld. Its skin was all over white and brown, and its neck was almost two fathoms long. Its head was a cubit long, and its eyes looked brisk and lively; its breast was upright, and its back low; it

would eat bread or fruits, or any thing else they reached to it.”

THIRTEENTH YOUTH.

I am a Buffalo from the Cape of Good Hope.

SHOWMAN.

Your account will be interesting. The Buffalo, I believe, somewhat resembles the ox: but is both larger and stronger; and the head, continually hanging down, presents a most fierce and malevolent aspect. Perhaps your residence at the Cape, will enable you to afford us some anecdotes of the animal.

BUFFALO.

We live in Caffraria in large herds, of 150 or 200 each; retiring into the thickets and woods in the day-time, and at night going out into the plains to graze.

SHOWMAN.

Do not Buffaloes sometimes attack travellers?

BUFFALO.

Frequently; and they are never chased

by the natives without danger. When Professor Thunberg was in Caffraria, he had one day just entered a wood, with some companions, when they perceived a large male Buffalo, lying alone, in a spot rather more free than usual from bushes. The animal immediately, with a tremendous roar, rushed upon the guide, who went first. The man turned his horse short round behind a large tree, and the Buffalo, running straight forwards, attacked the next of the party, goring his horse so dreadfully that it died soon after. A horse without a rider was the next object; upon observing him, the Buffalo became yet more outrageous, and not only drove his horns into the poor creature's breast, but even out again through the saddle. This horse instantly died, being thrown to the ground with such violence, that many of his bones were broken. At this moment the Professor also came up; but, not having room, from the narrowness of the path, to turn round, he was glad to

abandon his horse, and take refuge in a tree. The Buffalo, however, had finished his work; for, after destroying the second horse, he turned suddenly round, and galloped away.*

SHOWMAN.

Is not the Cape Buffalo particularly enraged at the sight of red cloth?

BUFFALO.

He is; of which I will give you an instance. A large body of Europeans at the Cape once chased a Buffalo; and, having driven him into a narrow place, he suddenly turned round, and with fury ran at one of his pursuers, who had on a red waistcoat. The man plunged into the water (it being near the Cape Harbour) and swam well; but the Buffalo following, pressed him so closely, that he had no alternative but that of diving. The Buffalo, losing sight of him, swam on towards the opposite shore, and in all probability would have reached it, though three

* Thunberg's Travels.

miles distant, had not a shot struck him by the way from one of the ships in the Harbour. The skin was stuffed, and became an addition to the cabinet of curiosities collected by the Governor.*

FOURTEENTH YOUTH.

I am a hare.

SHOWMAN.

We will not then deny you the character of being one of the most innocent and timid of all quadrupeds.

HARE.

Yet, in your hunting season, I am the daily victim of your barbarous sports, as though I were some noxious or ferocious animal.

SHOWMAN.

Were you ever hunted?

HARE.

More than once; and, though in two instances I escaped, I at last became the prey of some sporting gentleman, who, at the re-

* Holben's Cape of Good Hope.

quest of one of the party, rescued me before I was quite worried to death by the dogs, recovered, and presented me to an eminent poet,* who was understood to be attached to animals of my species.

SHOWMAN.

What arts did you employ to elude your pursuers in the chase?

HARE.

In the first place, as one of your songs says, "I doubled, and doubled, and doubled again." I always took to rising grounds, being enabled, by the shortness of my fore legs, compared with the hind ones, to run swiftest up hill; and generally returned to the very place from whence I set out. Such too was my swiftness, that I have been known to run four miles in 12 minutes and to support a race of 20 miles for two hours.†

* See Cowper's Poems. vol. 2.

† Recreations in Natural History.

SHOWMAN.

Yet, in general, no doubt, we may say
with the poet,

—vain is its best precaution: tho' she sits
Conceal'd, with folding ears, unsleeping eyes,
By nature raised to take the horizon in;
And head conceal'd between her hairy feet,
In act to spring away. The scented dew
Betrays her early labyrinth; and deep
In scatter'd sullen openings, far behind,
With every breeze, she hears the coming storm;
But, nearer and more frequent, as it leads
The sighing gale, she springs amazed.

The eyes of the Hare, as noticed in these lines, are so prominent that it sees behind as well as before: they are "by nature raised to take the horizon in." The hare is preyed upon by foxes, wolves, eagles, hawks, and kites; which, together with the more destructive pursuits of mankind, contribute to thin the number of these animals, which, from their prolific nature, would continue to multiply to the most extravagant degree. A Suffolk gentleman, in 1798, was obliged to destroy his hares, near some new plan-

tations, and the amount of what were known to have fallen victims, was 1082.* Did you ever notice any variety in the colour of your brethren, in cold weather?

HARE.

Yes; in severe winters, they sometimes became entirely white.

SHOWMAN.

Mr. Pennant mentions a 'Varying Hare,' which inhabits the summits of the Highland mountains. They exchange their grey coat for a white one about the month of September, and become again grey in April. In Siberia and Russia white hares are found in great abundance, flocks of five or six hundred being seen together.

The fur of the hare is employed largely in the manufacture of hats.

FIFTEENTH YOUTH.

I appear before you as an animal so little known in this country as to have been sometimes exhibited as a show, although found

* Recreations in Natural History.

in considerable numbers on several of your coasts : I am a Seal.

SHOWMAN.

On what part of our coasts are Seals most abundant?

SEAL.

We inhabit, principally, the most rocky and unfrequented shores of Scotland and Ireland. About the Land's End in Cornwall, we are perhaps more numerous than on any of the coasts of South Britain, unless it be those of a few parts of Wales. Sometimes, though rarely, individuals are found off Cumberland, Lancashire, and other neighbouring maritime counties.

SHOWMAN.

What are your customary dimensions ?

SEAL.

The usual length of our bodies is from five to six feet. They are covered with short hair of various colours, which is smooth and shining. We have five toes on each foot, furnished with strong sharp

claws, which enable us to climb the rocks, where we are fond of basking.

SHOWMAN.

Are there any instances of the Seal's having been domesticated?

SEAL.

One caught on the Welsh coast, and sent by water to London, was brought to St. Bartholomew's Hospital. During the voyage, it was fed chiefly upon milk; and when it arrived, it had become so familiar, that it would suffer the man who brought it to play with it like a dog, and would lick his hands or face with the utmost complacency. So great, indeed, was the attachment of this animal, that after the departure of its master from the hospital, it continued for some time to emit a melancholy noise, evidently bemoaning its loss; and it died in the course of the ensuing week.*

The Seal exhibits a singular partiality to

* Recreations in Natural History.

music, and, indeed, to sounds of almost every description. In Cornwall, when persons are in pursuit of it, it is the common practice, as soon as the head of the animal is observed above water, to halloo to it; till they can get within gun-shot, as it will continue listening to the sound for many seconds. Several Seals will sometimes follow a boat, in which any musical instrument is played, for a length of time; and even a tune simply whistled has attractions for them.

SHOWMAN.

Sir Walter Scott, I recollect, alludes to this circumstance in his "Lord of the Isles:"

In Lettermore, the timid deer
 Will pause, the harp's wild chime to hear;
 Rude Heiskar's SEAL, through surges dark,
Will long pursue the minstrel's bark;
 To list his notes, the eagle proud
 Will poise him on Ben Cailliach's cloud.

SEAL.

The immense caverns on the coast of Caithness, at the northern extremity of

Scotland, are much resorted to by Seals; and are there hunted, with torches and bludgeons, by midnight. The hunters suffer the large ones to escape, and dispatch the young Seals by a slight blow on the nose, which is sufficient immediately to destroy them. More than 300 are sometimes killed at a time.

SIXTEENTH YOUTH.

I am a Hog.

SHOWMAN.

A Hog! Then you will excuse my asking what you do out of your sty? Do you conceive yourself proper company for gentlemen? I hope you have no intention to consider *us* a part of the "swinish multitude."

HOG.

The most common animals are, in general, precisely those of which least is known, to any useful purpose; and if I make my appearance as a Hog conducive to the information of any now present, I hope to be

excused my name in consideration of some small pretensions to utility.

SHOWMAN.

Pray proceed, Mr. Hog: from your opening, I rather conceive we shall be proud to acknowledge ourselves brothers of the sty.

HOG.

The character of brutality and gluttony is proverbially attached to the swinish tribe. Yet their filthiness is not without its uses, as they swallow with avidity refuse and offal of every kind, which otherwise might become a nuisance, and be productive of the worst consequences. And it is singular that, notwithstanding this universal imputation of gluttony, the Hog is by no means indiscriminate in the choice of his food, since he feeds on 72 different species of vegetables, and rejects 171.

The swine is likewise remarkable for its fertility. A half-bred bantam sow, which was kept till she was advanced to her 17th year, had been the fruitful mother of 300

pigs! She was killed in the Spring of 1775.*

Mr. Gilpin, in his "Forest Scenery," relates the method of treating Hogs, at the season of migration to New Forest, for acorns and beech nuts, as follows:—

The first step the swineherd takes is to investigate some close sheltered part of the forest where there is a conveniency of water, and plenty of oak or beech mast; the former of which he prefers, when he can have it in abundance. He fixes next on some spreading tree, round the bole of which he wattles a slight circular fence, of the dimensions he wants; and covering it roughly with boughs and sods, he fills it plentifully with straw or fern. Having made this preparation, he collects his colony among the farmers, and will get together, perhaps, a herd of 5 or 600 hogs. Having driven them to their destined habitation, he gives them a plentiful supper of acorns or beech mast, which

* Nat. Hist. of Selborne.

he had previously provided, sounding his horn during the repast. He then turns them into the litter, where, after a long journey and a hearty meal, they sleep deliciously.

The next morning he suffers them to look around them, shews them the pool or stream where they may occasionally drink, leaves them to pick up the offals of the last night's meal, and, as evening draws on, gives them another plentiful repast under the neighbouring trees, which rain acorns upon them for an hour together, at the sound of his horn: he then sends them again to sleep.

The following day he is perhaps at the pains of procuring them another meal, with music playing as usual. He then leaves them a little more to themselves; having an eye, however, on their evening hours. But as their bellies are full, they seldom wander far from home, retiring commonly very orderly, and early, to bed.

After this he throws his sty open, and

leaves them to cater for themselves; and from hence forward has little more trouble with them, during the whole time of their migration. Now and then, in calm weather, when mast falls sparingly, he calls them perhaps together, by the music of his horn, to a gratuitous meal; but in general they need little attention, returning regularly home at night, though they often wander in the day two or three miles from their sty. There are experienced leaders in all herds, which have spent this roving life before; and can instruct their juniors in the method of it. By this management the herd is carried home to their respective owners in such condition, that a little dry meat will soon fatten them.

Bloomfield has also described the feeding of swine in a forest:—

From oak to oak they run with eager haste,
 And, wrangling, share the first delicious taste
 Of fallen acorns; yet but thinly found,
 Till the strong gale has shook them to the ground.

It comes; and roaring woods obedient wave :
 Their home, well pleas'd, the joint adventurers leave.
 The trudging sow leads forth her numerous young
 Playful, and white, and clean, the briars among ;
 Till briars and thorns increasing, fence them round,
 Where last year's mould'ring leaves bestrew the ground ;
 And o'er their heads, loud lash'd by furious squalls,
 Bright from their cups, the rattling treasure falls.
 Hot, thirsty food ; whence doubly sweet and cool
 The welcome margin of some rush-grown pool.

It is also worthy of remark, that, among the various articles of live stock, few are more profitable than swine. One hundred pounds, laid out in these animals, will, it is said, return a greater gain than the same sum invested in any other kind of living produce.

The counties in England most famed for their various breeds of Pigs, are Shropshire, Herefordshire, Gloucestershire, Wiltshire, Berkshire, Hants, Northamptonshire, Leicestershire, Lincolnshire, Norfolk, Suffolk, and Essex. Of these, Berkshire, more particularly, has for centuries sustained its reputation.

All my hearers, probably, have heard of 'Learned Pigs,' but perhaps the most remarkable instance of sagacity ever recorded of this animal, is that of a black sow, belonging to Sir Henry Mildmay, which was actually broke in by his game-keeper, Toomer, to find game, back, and stand, nearly as well as a pointer.

This sow, (one of the ugliest of the New Forest breed) when very young, took a great partiality to some pointer puppies that Toomer, then under keeper of Broomy Lodge, in the New Forest, was breaking. It played and often came to feed with them. From this circumstance it occurred to Toomer (to use his own expression,) that having broken many a dog as obstinate as a pig, he would try if he could not also succeed in breaking a pig. The little animal would often go out with the puppies to some distance from home; and he enticed it farther by a sort of pudding made of barley meal, which he carried in one of his pockets. The other he

filled with stones, which he threw at the pig whenever she misbehaved, as he was not able to catch and correct her in the same manner that he did his dogs.

Sir Henry Mildmay says, that he has frequently seen her out with Toomer, when she quartered her ground as regularly as any pointer, stood when she came on game, (having an excellent nose,) and backed the dogs as well as he ever saw a pointer. When she came on the cold scent of game, she slackened her trot, and gradually dropt her ears and tail till she was certain, and then fell down on her knees. So staunch was she, that she would frequently remain five minutes and upwards on her point. As soon as the game rose, she always returned to Toomer, grunting very loudly for her reward of pudding, if it was not immediately given to her.

. At length, being detected in the very act of devouring a young lamb, and several having been previously missed from the flock, she was sold to a Mr. Sykes, of Brookwood,

in New Forest, where she died the usual death of a pig, and was converted into bacon. Her carnivorous propensity may be ascribed to her having been accustomed to feed with the dogs, and to eat the flesh on which they were fed.*

Mr. Daniel also mentions a curious instance of the tractability of swine. In October, 1811, a man who holds a farm near St. Alban's entered that town mounted on a small car, drawn by four large hogs, and made the tour of the market-place three or four times, at a brisk trot. He then went into the Wool-pack yard, had his swinish cattle regularly unharnessed, and taken into a stable together, where they were regaled with a trough full of beans and wash. The animals had not been more than six months in training. In Minorca, hogs are frequently seen yoked to the plough, in company with an ass or cow, and are found very serviceable.

* Bingley's Memoirs of British Quadrupeds.

Thus though the hog may possess few agreeable qualities, he is an animal by no means to be despised; and his value is increased when dead. The lard, or fat, is applicable to various purposes, both culinary and medicinal; and the flesh is almost universally eaten and admired. The bristles are made into brushes and pencils, and employed as shoe-makers' needles; the skins are manufactured into sieves; and, in China, are tanned, and *converted into shoes*.

As soon as the Hog had concluded, all were loud in expressing the pleasure his narrative had afforded them: but, the weather now clearing, many of the remaining animals became anxious to quit their confinement in the school-room, and the Showman was therefore prevailed on to defer the continuance of his exhibition till another opportunity.

THE NATURALISTS:

CONTINUED.



THE pupils did not wait till the next wet holiday, for the conclusion of their entertaining game; but, smit with the charms of Natural History, laid open in so pleasing a manner, they devoted the very next Saturday afternoon to "Birds, Beasts, and Fishes," like the preceding one, and each besides prepared himself with all the information he could obtain relative to the animal he intended to personate.

No sooner was the dinner cloth removed, than the 'Showman' was loudly called for by a multitude of voices, and, being all arranged in separate classes as before (the Beasts only excepted, who now became spectators in their turn) the showman proceeded to direct the attention of the company to the Birds.

SHOWMAN.

I think that extraordinary animal the Ostrich, both on account of its size and its various singularities, should be the first to claim our notice this afternoon. Have we an Ostrich in the Menagerie?

FIRST YOUTH.

I am an Ostrich.

SHOWMAN.

From Africa, I presume?

OSTRICH.

In that country chiefly are we found. We inhabit from preference the most solitary and horrid deserts, where there are few vegetables to clothe the surface of the earth, and where the rain never comes to refresh it. In these regions, we are seen in immense flocks, which to the distant spectator appear like whole regiments of cavalry, and are sometimes mistaken for such by the caravans which cross the deserts, and have troops of plundering Arabs continually before them in imagination.

There is no tract of country too barren to afford us sustenance, as the very stones are a part of our ordinary provision, and we devour leather, hair, wood, and even glass and iron. We are so extremely voracious, that one of our species was once killed by swallowing quick lime. We are in fact obliged to fill up the extraordinary capacities of our stomachs in order to be at ease, and if nutritious substances do not occur, we pour in whatever offers to supply the void.

In our native deserts, however, where we lead an inoffensive and social life, we subsist chiefly on vegetables, when they are to be found.

SHOWMAN.

If so harmless in your lives and peculiarities, why are your species so unremittingly pursued by the Arabians, who upon their fleetest horses, I am informed, hunt the Ostrich still in view?

OSTRICH.

Solely for our plumage, particularly the

long feathers of the wings and tails, which the ancients used as plumes for their helmets, and the modern ladies, both Eastern and European, employ as ornaments in their dress. We are also hunted by some of the savage nations of Africa for food, and our flesh is even considered by them a dainty.

SHOWMAN.

The hunt of the Ostrich, we are told by an ingenious writer, is, of all other varieties of the chase, though the most labourious, yet the most entertaining. As soon as the hunter comes within sight of his prey, he puts on his horse with a gentle gallop, so as to keep the Ostrich still in sight, yet not so as to terrify him from the plain into the mountains. Of all known animals that make use of their legs in running, the Ostrich is by far the swiftest: when observing himself therefore pursued at a distance, he begins to run at first but gently; either insensible of his danger, or sure of

escaping. In this situation he somewhat resembles a man at full speed; his wings, like two arms, keep working with a motion correspondent to that of his legs; and his speed would very soon snatch him from the view of his pursuers, but unfortunately for the silly creature, instead of going off in a direct line, he takes his course in circles; while the hunters still make a small course within, relieve each other, meet him at unexpected turns, and keep him thus still employed, still followed, for two or three days together. At last spent with fatigue and famine, and finding all power of escape impossible, he endeavours to hide himself from those enemies he cannot avoid, and covers his head in the sand, or the first thicket he meets. Sometimes, however, he attempts to face his pursuers, and, though in general the most gentle animal in nature, when driven to desperation he defends himself with his beak, his wings, and his feet. Such is the force of his motion, that a man

would be utterly unable to withstand him in the shock.

As to bodily peculiarities, while it is the largest of all birds, it is also that which seems to unite the class of birds and of quadrupeds in itself. In appearance it resembles the camel, and is almost as tall; its plumage is as like hair as feathers, and its internal parts bear as near a similitude to those of the quadruped as of the bird creation. The head and bill somewhat resemble those of a duck, and the neck is like that of a swan, but much longer; the legs and thighs, which are of great strength and thickness, are similar to those of an hen. The colour is generally black and white, though some are said to be grey.

Ostriches are sometimes used in the same manner as horses; we are assured by one traveller that at Ioar he saw a man riding upon one of them, and another tells us that at the manufactory of Podore he had two Ostriches, which were then young, the

strongest of which ran swifter than the best English racer, although he carried two negroes on his back. As soon as the animal perceived it was loaded, it set off running at full speed, and made several circuits of the village; till at length the people were obliged to stop it by barring up the way. Yet how far this strength and swiftness might be made of service to mankind, may fairly admit of question. For both in the qualities of sagacity and docility the horse is, beyond all comparison, superior, and the fleetness of this singular bird, it is probable, will never be found to compensate for its stupidity.

SECOND YOUTH.

I am an Eagle.

SHOWMAN.

The '*Bird of Heaven*,' as I remember, of the ancients; the Lion of the feathered race; their king and universal conqueror. To what class among these noble birds, do you belong?

EAGLE.

I am the Golden Eagle.

SHOWMAN.

Can you name the other varieties?

EAGLE.

They are numerous; but the most remarkable are the *Ring-tailed Eagle*, the *Common Eagle*, the *Bald Eagle*, the *White Eagle*, the *Ern*, the *Black Eagle*, the *Osprey*, the *Sea Eagle*, and the *Crowned Eagle*.

Of these the Golden Eagle is both the fiercest and the largest, usually weighing about 12lbs. It is cloathed with deep brown feathers; its length is three feet; its bill three inches long, and of a deep blue colour; the legs yellow, short, and very strong, being three inches in circumference, and feathered to the very feet. The toes are covered with large scales, and armed with the most formidable claws, the middle of which are two inches long.

In general, these birds are found in

mountainous and thinly-peopled countries, and breed among the loftiest cliffs. They choose those places which are remotest from man, upon whose possessions they but seldom make their depredations, being contented rather to follow the wild game in the forest, than to risk their safety to satisfy their hunger.

The Eagle finds no difficulty in carrying off geese, cranes, hares, lambs, kids, &c. to its inaccessible retreats; but, as his sense of smelling is far inferior to that of the Vulture, although of all birds he has the quickest eye, he never pursues but in sight. He flies higher than any other bird. He has been known even to destroy infants, when left unattended; which probably gave rise to the fable of Ganymede's being snatched up by an Eagle to heaven.

An instance is recorded in Scotland of two children being carried off by Eagles; but, fortunately receiving no hurt by the way, and the Eagles being immediately pur-

sued, the children were restored in safety out of the nests to the affrighted parents.

It happened some time ago in the county of Kerry, that a peasant resolved to rob the nest of an Eagle that had built in a small island, in the beautiful lake of Killarney. He accordingly stripped, and swam in upon the island while the old ones were away; and robbing the nest of its young, he was preparing to swim back, with the Eaglets tied in a string; but, while he was yet up to his chin in the water, the old Eagles returned, and missing their young, quickly fell upon the plunderer, and, in spite of all his resistance, dispatched him with their beaks and talons.

Thus the Eagle, in its wild state, is at all times a formidable neighbour; and, even when kept tame, it is frequently dangerous to approach it.

It is equally remarkable, says Mr. Pennant, for its longevity (being supposed to live above 100 years) and for its power of

sustaining a long abstinence from food. One of this species, which had been nine years in the possession of Mr. Owen Holland, of Conway, lived 32 years with the gentleman who made him a present of it; but what its age was when the latter received it from Ireland, is unknown.

The same bird also furnished a proof of the truth of the other remark; having once, through the neglect of servants, endured hunger for 21 days, without any sustenance whatever.

THIRD YOUTH.

I am the Condor.

SHOWMAN.

Do you belong to the Eagle tribe, or should we not rather class your species among the Vultures?

CONDOR.

The Condor, properly speaking, belongs to neither of those tribes, yet is marked by many of the peculiarities of both. Its great strength, force, and vivacity, might

plead for its place among the Eagles, while the baldness of its head and neck might be thought to degrade it to the class of Vultures.

SHOWMAN.

Are you not a native of America?

CONDOR.

Yes: and if size and strength, combined with rapidity of flight and rapacity, deserve pre-eminence, no bird can be put in competition with me.

SHOWMAN.

True: we are told, I believe, that the Condor possesses, in a still higher degree than the Eagle, all the qualities that can render it formidable, not only to the feathered kind, but to beasts, and even to man himself. Could you repeat the account given of a Condor by P. Feuillée, the only traveller who has accurately described it?

CONDOR.

“ In the valley of Ilo in Peru,” says

Father Feuillée, “ I discovered a Condor, perched on a high rock before me: I approached within gun-shot, and fired; but, as my piece was only charged with swan-shot, the lead was not able sufficiently to pierce the bird’s feathers. I perceived, however, by its manner of flying, that it was wounded; and it was with a good deal of difficulty that it flew to another rock, about 500 yards distant, on the sea-shore. I therefore charged again with ball, and hit the bird under the throat, which made it mine. I accordingly ran up to seize it; but, even in death, it was terrible, and defended itself upon its back, with its claws extended against me, so that I scarcely knew how to lay hold of it. Had it not been mortally wounded, I should have found it no easy matter to take it; but I at last dragged it down the rock, and, with the assistance of one of the seamen, carried it to my tent, to make a coloured drawing.

“ The wings of this bird, which I mea-

sured very exactly, were 12 feet 3 inches, from tip to tip. The great feathers which were of a beautiful shining black, were 2 feet 4 inches long. The thickness of the beak was proportionable to the rest of the body, the length about 4 inches; the point hooked downwards, and white at the extremity; and the other part was of a jet black. A short down, of a brown colour, covered the head; the eyes were black, and surrounded with a circle of reddish brown. The feathers, on the breast, neck, and wings, were of a light brown; those on the back were rather darker. Its thighs were covered with brown feathers to the knee, and the legs with black scales."

SHOWMAN.

Your remembrance of this description, I think, serves you pretty correctly. Fortunately, there are but few of the species: had, they abounded, every order of animals must have waged an unsuccessful war against them. The Indians assure us,

that they will carry off a deer, or a young calf, in their talons, as Eagles do a hare or a rabbit; that their sight is piercing, and their air terrible. But they are not altogether peculiar to America, having been seen in Russia, Lapland, and even Switzerland, Germany, and France. A bird of this kind, shot in the latter country, weighed 18lbs. and was said to be 18 feet across the wings. But in the deserts of Pachomac, in America, where it is chiefly seen, it is happily, least dangerous, as few are the travellers that venture there. Those wild regions, says Goldsmith, are very sufficient of themselves to inspire a secret horror; broken precipices—prowling panthers—forests only vocal with the hissing of serpents—and mountains rendered still more terrible by the Condor, the only bird that ventures to make its residence in those deserted situations.

FOURTH YOUTH.

I am a Vulture.

SHOWMAN.

You very properly rank next in the

exhibition. What is the distinguishing peculiarity of your kind?

VULTURE.

Their attachment to dead, rather than to living animals; putrefaction and stench, instead of deterring, serving only to allure them. The Vulture is amongst birds what the jackall and hyena are among quadrupeds, who prey upon carcasses, and root up the dead.

SHOWMAN.

By what is the Vulture more particularly distinguished from the Eagle, besides its superior size?

VULTURE.

By the nakedness of its head and neck, which are without feathers, and only covered with a very slight down, or a few scattered hairs. Its eyes are also more prominent, and its claws shorter and less hooked. Its attitude is not so upright as that of the Eagle, and its flight is more difficult and heavy.

SHOWMAN.

You might have mentioned also that the Eagle is both bolder and more generous. Unless pressed by famine, the king of birds not only will not stoop to carrion, but will devour nothing but what he has earned by his own pursuit. The Eagle too meets, and singly faces his enemy; the Vulture, if it anticipates resistance, calls in the aid of its kind, and basely overpowers its prey by a cowardly combination. But perhaps you will tell me that the Vulture has at least the recommendation of utility, while the Eagle, like too many other royal conquerors, is great only in proportion to the devastation which marks its progress.

VULTURE.

Certainly: for in Egypt especially Vultures are of essential service. There are great flocks of them in the neighbourhood of Cairo, which no person is permitted to destroy, on account of their devouring all the carrion and filth of that extensive city,

which might otherwise infect the atmosphere.

SHOWMAN.

But it must not be disguised, that the sloth, filth, and the voraciousness of these birds are such as almost to exceed credibility. In the Brazils, says an author I have already mentioned, when the Vultures alight upon a carcass, which they have liberty to tear at their ease, they so gorge themselves, that they are unable to fly; but keep hopping along when pursued. At all times, they are slow of flight, and unable readily to raise themselves from the ground; but when they have over fed, they are utterly helpless; but soon get rid of their burden, by a method they have of vomiting up what they have eaten, and then they fly with facility.

Of all creatures, the two most at enmity are the Vulture of Brazil, and the alligator. The female of the latter animal, which in the rivers of that part of the world grows

to the length of 27 feet, lays its eggs to the number of 1 or 200, in the sands, on the side of the river, where they are hatched by the heat of the climate. For this purpose, she takes every precaution to hide from all other animals the place where she deposits her burthen; in the mean time a number of Vultures sit, silent and unseen, in the branches of some neighbouring forest, and view the alligator's operations, with the pleasing expectation of succeeding plunder. They patiently wait till the animal has laid the whole number of her eggs, till she has covered them carefully under the sand, and until she is retired from them to a convenient distance. Then, all together, encouraging each other with cries, they pour down upon the nest, hook up the sand in a moment, lay the eggs bare, and devour the whole brood without remorse.

As a variety of the Vulture tribe, we may rank the golden, ash-coloured, and the

brown Vulture, which are inhabitants of Europe; the spotted and the black Vulture of Egypt; the bearded Vulture, the Brazilian Vulture, and the king of the Vultures of South America. They all agree in their natures and propensities, being all equally indolent, rapacious, and unclean.

FIFTH YOUTH.

I am a Falcon.

SHOWMAN.

Can you describe the uses to which the Falcon tribe, in this country, were anciently put?

FALCON.

Falconry was the principal amusement of our ancestors. A person of rank scarcely stirred out without one of these birds upon his hand, and, in old paintings, a Falcon was the criterion of nobility. In those days, it was thought sufficient for noblemen's sons to wind the horn, and to carry their Hawk fair, and leave study

and learning to the children of meaner people.

The object for which these birds were trained was the pursuit of the hare, the partridge, the quail, the lark, and other small animals, unable, either in swiftness, or fierceness, to contend with them.

To train up the Falcon to hunt for his master, and bring him the game he killed, required no small degree of skill and assiduity. But, when once taught, he amply repaid the trouble of his instructor; displaying courage and address sufficient to render him formidable to birds ten times his own size.

SHOWMAN.

Can you enumerate the varieties of the Falcon tribe?

FALCON.

Those now best known, and supposed to be most in request for the chase in former times, are the Gyr-falcon, the Falcon, pro-

perly so called, the Lanner, the Sacre, the Hobby, the Kestrel, and the Merlin.

SHOWMAN.

In what are these birds distinguished from the Goshawk, the Sparrow-hawk, the Kite, and the Buzzard, which have many qualities in common with them ?

FALCON.

The generous tribe of Hawks, as the Falcons are called, have longer wings; whilst those you have mentioned, besides their deficiency in this particular, are either too slow, too cowardly, too indolent, or too obstinate, to be serviceable in contributing to the pleasures of the field. From the length of their wings, the Falcons are swifter to pursue their game; from a confidence in this swiftness, they are bolder to attack it; and from an innate generosity, they have an attachment to their feeders, and consequently a docility which the baser birds are strangers too.

SHOWMAN.

Is there not much variety in size also among the Falcons ?

FALCON.

Yes: the Gyr-falcon, which is the largest, approaches nearly to the magnitude of the Eagle; while the Merlin is scarcely larger than a thrush. Yet even the least of the Falcons has been known to kill a partridge or a quail at a single pounce from above.

SHOWMAN.

The common Falcon, says Goldsmith,* is a bird of such spirit, that, like a conqueror in a country, he keeps all birds in awe and subjection to his prowess. Where he is seen flying wild, as I often had an opportunity of observing, the birds of every kind, that seemed entirely to disregard the Kite or the Sparrow-hawk, fly with screams at his most distant appearance. Long before I could see the Falcon, I have seen them

* History of the Earth and Animated Nature,

with the utmost signs of terror endeavouring to avoid him; and, like the peasants of a country before a victorious army, every one of them attempting to shift for himself. And when trained, we are assured, that the courage of all the falcon-kind was such, that no bird, not very much above their own size, could terrify them; their swiftness so great, that scarcely any bird could escape them; and their docility so remarkable, that they obeyed not only the commands, but the signs of their master. They remained quietly perched upon his hand till their game was flushed, or else kept hovering round his head without ever leaving him but when he gave permission.

SIXTH YOUTH.

I am a Parrot: and the place our kind occupies among birds, is precisely that which Apes and Monkeys hold among quadrupeds; like them, we are very numerous, imitative, and mischievous. Our toes are sufficiently flexible to answer every purpose

of hands, for holding our food, or for carrying it to our mouths; and, in climbing, we use our bills to assist our feet. Like Monkeys also, we may be domesticated; and we exceed that chattering tribe in docility, but more particularly surpass them in our power of imitating sounds, and counterfeiting the human voice.

SHOWMAN.

For my part, I think, you may with justice be compared to boys who learn their lessons by rote, without understanding a word of them.

PARROT.

You may be as witty, sir, as you please; but I think I could mention instances of Parrots who learnt their lessons to far better purpose.

SHOWMAN.

It will give me great pleasure, I am sure, to hear them.

PARROT.

A Parrot belonging to King Henry VII.

who then resided at Westminster, in his palace by the river-side, had learned to talk many words from the boatmen, and passengers when they took water. One day, sporting on its perch, the poor bird fell into the stream and immediately began calling out, as loud as it could, "*A boat! a boat! twenty pounds for a boat!*" A waterman who happened to be near, hearing the cry, made to the place where the parrot was floating, and, taking it up, restored it to the King; demanding, as the bird appeared a favourite, that he should be paid the reward it had offered. This was refused; but the King at last agreed to leave it to the parrot's own determination, which the bird hearing, instantly cried out, "*Give the knave a groat!*"

A bird of this kind, belonging to a distiller, who had suffered pretty largely in his circumstances from an informer who lived opposite to him, was taught to pronounce the ninth commandment, *Thou shalt not*

bear false witness against thy neighbour, with a very clear, loud, articulate voice.

The bird was generally placed in its cage over against the informer's house, and delighted the whole neighbourhood with its persevering exhortations.

Some species of Parrots have also been observed to be exceedingly kind and affectionate towards each other, and have exhibited no little sagacity in their mutual offices of attention during periods of sickness or of infirmity.

A male and female Guinea Parrot were lodged together in a large square cage. The vessel which held their food was placed at the bottom. The male usually sat on the same perch with the female, and close beside her. Whenever one descended for food the other always followed; and when their hunger was satisfied, they returned together to the highest perch of the cage. They passed four years together in this state of confinement; and from their mutual at-

tentions and satisfactions, it was evident that a strong affection for each other had been excited. At the end of this period the female fell into a state of langour, which had every symptom of old age; her legs swelled, and knots appeared upon them, as if the disease had been of the nature of the gout. It was no longer possible for her to descend and take her food as formerly; but the male assiduously brought it to her, carrying it in his bill and delivering it into hers. He continued to feed her in this manner, with the utmost vigilance, for four entire months. The infirmities of his mate, however, increased every day; and at length she became no longer able to sit upon the perch: she remained now crouched at the bottom, and from time to time made a few useless efforts to regain the lower perch; while the male, who remained close by her, seconded these her feeble attempts with all his power. Sometimes he seized with his bill the upper part of her wing, to try to

draw her up to him; sometimes he took hold of her bill, and attempted to raise her up, repeating his efforts for that purpose several times. His countenance, his gestures, his continual solicitude, every thing, in short, indicated in this affectionate bird an ardent desire to aid the weakness of his companion, and to alleviate her sufferings. But the scene became still more interesting when the female was on the point of expiring. Her unfortunate partner went round and round her without ceasing; he redoubled his assiduities and his tender cares; he attempted to open her bill, in order to give her some nourishment; his emotion became every instant redoubled; he went to her and returned with the most agitated air, and with the utmost inquietude; at intervals he uttered the most pensive cries; at other times, with his eyes fixed upon her, he preserved a sorrowful silence. His faithful companion at length expired; he lan-

guished from that time, and survived her only a few months.*

SHOWMAN.

Still, however, we must believe, that the natural instincts of these birds, however extraordinary, together with their powers of memory and articulation, are totally unconnected with understanding. All naturalists have remarked the singular form of the Parrot's bill and tongue, in which its speaking wonders originate. The bill, round on the outside and hollow within, has in some measure, the capacity of a mouth, and allows the tongue to play freely; and hence the animal does not utter a whistling sound, but a full articulation. The tongue, which modulates all sounds, is proportionably larger than in man; and would be more voluble, were it not harder than flesh, and invested with a strong horny membrane.

In the countries where Parrots are na-

* Bonnet, *Contemplation de la Nature*.

tive, the forests swarm with them; and the rook is not better known with us, than the Parrot in almost every part of the East and West Indies. Linnæus makes the number of its varieties amount to 47, but those who bring these birds over are content to make a few distinctions, to which they give the names of the Parrot, the Ash-coloured Parrot, the Ethiopian Parrot, the Macaw, the Lory, and the Paroquet; the differences between these consisting rather in size and colour, than in any peculiarities of conformation. Generally speaking, we may say that the Parrot is best known among us of all foreign birds, uniting the greatest beauty with the greatest docility.

SEVENTH YOUTH.

I am a Cuckoo.

SHOWMAN.

Many singularities have been mentioned of this bird. Can you mention some of them?

CUCKOO.

Perhaps the most remarkable is the fact

that the Cuckoo rarely builds a nest, or provides for its own young; but deposits its solitary egg in the nest of the Hedge-Sparrow, Water-Wagtail, Titlark, Yellow-Hammer, Green-Linnet or the Whinchat: but of these it has been observed that this whimsical bird shews much the greatest partiality to the nest of the Hedge-Sparrow. Having disappeared all the winter, the Cuckoo discovers itself in our country early in the spring, by its well-known call. Its note is heard earlier or later as the season seems to be more or less forward, and the weather more or less inviting. From the cheerful voices of these feathered guides, the farmer may be instructed in the real advancement of the year; for they come to us heaven-taught, and point out the true commencement of the season.

Dr. Jenner, so well known for his discovery of vaccination as a substitute for the small pox, tells us, that on the 18th of June, he examined the nest of a Hedge-Sparrow,

which then contained a Cuckoo's and three Hedge-Sparrow's eggs. On inspecting it the day following, the bird had hatched; but the nest then contained only a young Cuckoo and one young Hedge-Sparrow. The nest was placed so near the extremity of a hedge, that he could distinctly see what was going forward in it; and, to his great astonishment, saw the young Cuckoo, though so lately hatched, in the act of turning out the young Hedge-Sparrow. The mode of accomplishing this was curious: the little animal, with the assistance of its rump and wings, contrived to get the bird upon its back; and, making a lodgement for its burthen by elevating its elbows, climbed backwards with it up the side of the nest till it reached the top; where, resting for a moment, it threw off its load with a jirk, and quite disengaged it from the nest. After remaining a short time in this situation, and feeling about with the extremities of its wings, as if to be convinced that the

business was properly executed, it dropped into the nest again. Dr. J. made several experiments in different nests, by repeatedly putting in an egg to the young Cuckoo, which he always found to be disposed of in the same manner. The smallness of the Cuckoo's egg, which in general is less than that of the House-Sparrow, is a circumstance to be attended to in this surprising transaction, and seems to account for the parent Cuckoo's depositing it in the nests of such small birds only as have been mentioned. If she were to do this in the nest of a bird that produced a larger egg, and consequently a larger nestling, the design would probably be frustrated; the young Cuckoo would be unequal to the task of becoming sole possessor of the nest, and might fall a sacrifice to the superior strength of its partners.

To supply this voracious changeling, the credulous foster-parent, no ways sensible of the mischief it has wrought, toils with un-

usual labour, and withdraws not wholly its maternal cares, even when its charge has become nearly equal in size, and in growth of plumage, to its real parent. The young Cuckoo has frequently been seen of such a size that the Hedge-Sparrow has perched on its back, or half-expanded wing, in order to gain sufficient elevation to put the food into its mouth.

SHOWMAN.

Have there been no instances of the Cuckoo's hatching and feeding its own nestlings?

CUCKOO.

Several; though they are certainly uncommon. The Rev. Mr. Stafford one day walking in Blossopdale, in Derbyshire, saw a Cuckoo rise from its nest; which was on the stump of a tree that had been some time felled, so as almost to resemble the colour of the bird. In this nest were two young Cuckoos; one of which he fastened to the ground by means of a peg and line; and

very frequently, for many days, beheld the old Cuckoo feed them.

SHOWMAN,

Is the Cuckoo a bird of passage, or does it remain torpid in this country during the winter?

CUCKOO.

This is a matter of conjecture, some maintaining the one opinion, and others the contrary. The naturalist Willughby, on the credit of another person, relates the following story. "The servants of a gentleman in the country, having stocked up, in one of the meadows, some old, dry, rotten willows, thought proper, on a certain occasion, to carry them home. In heating a stove, two logs of this timber were put into the lower part, and fire was applied as usual. But soon, to the great surprise of the family, was heard the voice of a Cuckoo, chirping three times from under the stove. Wondering at so extraordinary a cry in winter time, the servants drew the willow logs

from the furnace, and in the midst of one of them saw something move; when, taking an axe, they opened the hole, and thrusting in their hands, first they plucked out nothing but feathers; afterwards they got hold of a living animal, and this was the Cuckoo that the fire had awaked. It was, indeed, brisk and lively, but wholly naked and bare of feathers, and without any winter provision in its hole. This Cuckoo the boys kept two years afterwards alive in the stove; but whether it repaid them with a second song, the author of the tale has not thought fit to inform us."

A few years ago a young Cuckoo was found in a torpid state, in the thickest part of a close furze-bush. When taken up, it soon exhibited signs of life, but was quite destitute of feathers. Being kept warm and carefully fed, it grew, and recovered its coat. In the spring following it made its escape; and, in flying across the river Tyne, was heard to give its usual call.

But, notwithstanding these instances, the most probable opinion, in respect to the generality of these birds, is, that as Quails and Woodcocks shift their habitations in winter, so also does the Cuckoo; but to what country it retires, or whether it has been ever seen on its journey, are questions that I am wholly incapable of resolving.

SHOWMAN.

To these questions, indeed, no satisfactory answer has been given by the most experienced naturalists. Who comes next in the menagerie?

EIGHTH YOUTH.

The Humming-bird.

SHOWMAN.

The most diminutive, as I remember, of all birds, and at the same time, perhaps, the most beautiful. I saw several specimens of it at the Leverian Museum, before the sale of that interesting collection, and I have also seen some coloured prints of Humming-birds. The colours of the Red-

throated Humming-bird, if I recollect rightly, are these: green-gold on the upper part, the under parts grey; the throat and fore-part of the neck of a ruby colour, in some lights as bright as fire. Viewed sideways, the feathers appear mixed with gold, and beneath of a dull garnet colour.

Who can paint
Like Nature? Can imagination boast,
Amid its gay creation, hues like these?

Do you know how many varieties there are of this beautiful little animal?

HUMMING-BIRD.

Six or seven; from the size of a small Wren, down to that of an humble bee. The smallest are as completely furnished out with a bill, feathers, wings, intestines, &c. as birds of the largest kind.

SHOWMAN.

From what do they take their name?

HUMMING-BIRD.

From the humming noise they make with their wings in their flight. They are na-

tives of the warmest parts of America, and some of the West India islands. It is inconceivable how much they add to the luxuriance and beauty of the western landscapes. As soon as the sun is risen, the Humming-birds, of different kinds, are seen fluttering about the flowers, suspended over which, without once alighting, they extract their food by sucking it through the tubes of their tongues. They are never still; but, like the bees, having exhausted the honey of one flower, they wander to the next in search of new sweets. They fly so swiftly, that the eye is incapable of pursuing them; and the motion of their wings is so rapid, as to be imperceptible to the nicest observer. Lightning is scarcely more transient than their flight, nor its glare more bright than their colours.

The nests of these birds are curious, and even elegant, the outside composed of the green moss common on old pales and trees; and the inside of the softest vegetable down

they can collect. The female lays two eggs, of the size of a pea; and the young are so excessively diminutive, as frequently to be attacked and devoured by spiders.

The Humming-bird is seldom caught alive; and when it is, cannot often be prevailed on to take any nourishment, and consequently soon expires; but Dr. Latham says, “his friend Capt. Davies kept these birds alive for four months by the following method:—He made an exact representation of some of the tubular flowers, with paper fastened round a tobacco-pipe, and painted them of a proper colour: these were placed in the order of nature, in the cage in which the little creatures were confined; the bottoms of the tubes were filled with a mixture of brown sugar and water as often as emptied; and he had the pleasure of seeing them perform every action; for they soon grew familiar, and took their nourishment in the same manner as when ranging at large, though close under the eye.”

NINTH YOUTH.

I am the Taylor Bird, remarkable chiefly for the manner in which I build my nest, which is principally composed of two leaves (one of them generally a dead one) which I sew together with little filaments, using my bill as a needle; and from thence my name.

SHOWMAN.

An extraordinary little creature, truly. Do you not sometimes make use of living leaves only?

TAYLOR BIRD.

Yes: in which case, our work appears so compact and regular, as to seem that of human art, rather than of an uninstructed animal. After the operation of sewing is finished, we line the cavity with feathers and soft vegetable down.

SHOWMAN.

This clever little animal seldom, I believe, exceeds three inches in length. It inhabits India, and its colour is entirely yellow.

The nest and birds together are so extremely light, that the leaves of the outermost and slenderest twigs are chosen to sustain the erection; and, thus situated, the brood is completely secured from the depredations of every invader.

TENTH YOUTH.

I am a Sparrow, a bird so well known, that I do not think it necessary to trouble you with any account of myself; but I will relate, if you please, an anecdote, recorded by Mr. Smellie, of the affection of the species towards their young, which is pleasing. "When I was a boy," says this gentleman, "I carried off a nest of young Sparrows, about a mile from my place of residence. After the nest was completely removed, and while I was marching home with them in triumph, I perceived, with some degree of astonishment, both parents following me at some distance, and observing my motions in perfect silence. A thought then struck me,

that they might follow me home, and feed their young according to their usual manner. When just entering the door, I held up the nest, and made the young utter the cry which is expressive of the desire of food. I immediately put the nest and the young in the corner of a wire cage, and placed it on the outside of a window. I chose a situation in the room where I could perceive all that should happen, without being myself seen. The young animals soon cried for food. In a short time, both parents, having their bills filled with small caterpillars, came to the cage; and after chatting a little, as we would do with a friend through the lattice of a prison, gave a small worm to each. This parental intercourse continued regularly for some time; till the young were completely fledged, and had acquired a considerable degree of strength. I then took one of the strongest of them, and placed him on the outside of the cage, in order to observe

the conduct of the parents after one of their offspring was emancipated. In a few minutes both parents arrived, loaded, as usual, with food. They no sooner perceived that one of their children had escaped from prison, than they fluttered about, and made a thousand noisy demonstrations of joy both with their wings and their voices. These tumultuous expressions of unexpected happiness at last gave place to a more calm and soothing conversation. By their voices and their movements it was evident that they earnestly entreated him to follow them, and to fly from his present dangerous state. He seemed to be impatient to obey their mandates; but, by his gestures, and the feeble sounds he uttered, he plainly expressed that he was afraid to try an exertion he had never before attempted.—They, however, incessantly repeated their solicitations; by flying alternately from the cage to a neighbouring chimney-top, they endeavoured to show

him how easily the journey was to be accomplished. He at last committed himself to the air, and alighted in safety. Upon his arrival, another scene of clamorous and active joy was exhibited. Next day I repeated the same experiment, by exposing another of the young on the top of the cage. I observed the same conduct with the remainder of the brood, which consisted of four. I need hardly add, that not one either of the parents or children ever afterwards revisited the execrated cage."*

SHOWMAN.

A really interesting tale! And I wish all boys who rob the parent birds of their habitations and their young, would commit those cruel depredations to so instructive a purpose. What bird next claims our attention?

ELEVENTH YOUTH.

The Nightingale.

* Smellie's Philosophy of Natural History.

SHOWMAN.

Shakspeare, I remember, says,

The Nightingale, if she should sing *by day*,
When every Goose is cackling, would be thought
No better a musician than the Wren.

Do you consider this remark of the great poet a just one?

NIGHTINGALE.

I should be sorry to put my humble opinion in competition with so great a name. But this I will venture to observe, that though the Nightingale is perhaps the more attended to, and its song in consequence more valued, from the circumstance of its singing by night only, yet that its vocal powers, according to the opinion of some celebrated naturalists, are such as, independent of the time of its exerting them, may boldly challenge the superiority with those of any other bird.

SHOWMAN.

You are not remarkable, I believe, for variety or richness of colours?

NIGHTINGALE.

Quite the contrary: and it is singular that the birds of America, so distinguished by the general brilliancy of their plumage, are entirely destitute of that pleasing power of song which gives so peculiar a charm to the groves and fields of Europe. One of our most elegant poets has beautifully expressed himself on this subject:

Nor envy we the gaudy robes they lent
Proud Montezuma's realm, whose legions east
A boundless radiance waving on the sun,
While PHILOMEL is ours; while in our shades,
Through the soft silence of the list'ning night,
The sober-suited songstress trills her lay.

SHOWMAN.

The Nightingale leaves us in August; in order, it is supposed, to retire to the distant regions of Asia. It returns regularly about the beginning of April, about a month afterwards constructs its nest, and hatches twice, and sometimes even three times, in the course of the season. In a wild state, it seldom sings above ten

weeks in the year; but those confined in a cage continue their song for nine or ten months; and a caged Nightingale sings infinitely more sweetly than those we hear abroad in the spring: a rule, I believe, which will hold good with few of the feathered songsters besides. It should be remarked, however, that Nightingales are extremely difficult to rear, in a state of captivity.

TWELFTH YOUTH.

I am a Swallow.

SHOWMAN.

Perhaps you can inform us then, whether birds of your kind really leave us in search of a warmer climate, at the approach of winter, or whether you lie concealed and torpid, under water, during that season. So many writers express opposite opinions on this subject, that I am at a loss to reconcile my mind to either of them.

SWALLOW.

I will answer you in the words of the

poet, for I consider that "all are right, and all are wrong." That there have been many well-authenticated instances of the Swallow tribe being found torpid in cold weather, cannot be denied; but then it should be remembered, that these were probably such as having been late hatched, had not acquired sufficient strength to accompany their fellows in their journey: for the migration of the greater part of these birds cannot be contradicted, since many navigators have been witnesses of their flights, and their ships afforded them resting places by the way.

SHOWMAN.

What are the varieties of the Swallow kind?

SWALLOW.

They are the Chimney Swallow, the Martin, the Sand Martin, the Esculent Swallow, and the Black Martin, or Swift.

The nest of the first mentioned is generally built in chimneys, a few feet from the

top, and composed of mud, mixed with straw and hair, and lined with feathers. When the young are strong enough to fly, they continue still unable to collect their own food; therefore, playing about near the place where their dams are watching for flies, at a certain signal the parent and offspring advance rising towards each other and meeting at an angle; the young all the while uttering such a short quick note of gratitude and complacency, that a person must have paid very little regard to the most interesting wonders of nature, who has not remarked this scene.

The Martin generally builds under the eaves of buildings, against a perpendicular wall, and, as may be supposed, in such situations, no little art is required in constructing its ingenious nest; which has a sort of outer shell or crust of mud, wrought together with straws, full of nots or protuberances on the outside, but soft and warm within; being lined with grasses, feathers,

and sometimes moss interwoven with wool. But nothing is more common than for the House-Sparrow, as soon as the shell is finished, to seize on it, turn out the owner, and then line it according to its own peculiar manner. During the residence of a Mr. Simpson in North America, he one morning heard a noise from a couple of Martins that were flying from tree to tree near his dwelling. They made several attempts to get into a box or cage fixed against the house, which they had before occupied; but they always appeared to fly from it again with the utmost dread, at the same time repeating those loud cries which first drew his attention. Curiosity led this gentleman to watch their motions. After some time a small Wren came from the box, and perched on a tree near it; when her shrill notes seemed to amaze her antagonists. Having remained a short time she flew away. The Martins took this opportunity of returning to the cage; but their stay was short.

Their diminutive adversary returned, and made them retire with the greatest precipitation. They continued manœuvring in this way the whole day; but the following morning, on the Wren's quitting the cage, the Martins immediately returned, took possession of their mansion, broke up their own nest, went to work with extreme industry and ingenuity, and with the materials soon barricaded their doors. The Wren returned, but could not now re-enter. She made attempts to storm the nest but did not succeed. The Martins, abstaining from food nearly two days, persevered during the whole of that time in defending the entrance; and the Wren, finding she could not force the works, raised the siege, quitted their intentions, and left the Martins in quiet possession of their nest.

The Sand Martin is chiefly remarkable for the round regular hole it digs in the sand or earth, about the banks of rivers and sand-pits, for the purpose of constructing

its rude nest of grass and feathers at the farther end.

Of the Esculent Swallow, which is common to China, and less in size than the Wren, it may be sufficient to remark that its *nest* is not only eatable, but is accounted among the first of dainties by Asiatic epicures. These nests generally weigh about half an ounce each, and the best of them are usually dissolved in broth, to which they are said to give an exquisite flavour.

The Black Martin, or Swift, is the largest species of Swallow; breeding under the eaves of houses, in steeples, and other lofty buildings, and making its nest of grass and feathers. Its flight is more rapid, and it visits us the latest, and leaves us the soonest, of any of the tribe. In the month of February, 1766, a pair of Swifts were found adhering, in a torpid state, by their claws, under the roof of Longnor Chapel, in Shropshire: and this was the more extraordinary, as these birds generally leave us

before the middle of August. Yet this early retreat is unaccountable, as that time with us is often the most delightful in the year, and their flight cannot then be supposed to be influenced by any defect of heat nor even it might be supposed, of food.

THIRTEENTH YOUTH.

I am a Swan.

SHOWMAN.

Do not naturalists distinguish between the Tame or Mute and the Wild or Whistling Swan?

SWAN.

There are two distinct species, so named, certainly.

SHOWMAN.

Please to describe their differences.

SWAN.

The Tame or Mute Swan, so common in England in a domestic state, is found wild in Russia and Siberia. No bird makes a more indifferent figure upon land, or a more beautiful one in the water, than this.

When it ascends from its favourite element, its motions are awkward, and its neck is stretched forward with an air of stupidity; but when it is seen smoothly sailing along the water, commanding a thousand graceful attitudes, moving at pleasure without the smallest effort, when it "proudly rows its state," as Milton expresses it, "with arched neck, between its white wings mantling," there is not a more beautiful figure in all nature.

The Tame Swan is a strong, and sometimes very fierce bird: not unfrequently having been known to throw down and trample upon youths of fifteen or sixteen years of age: and an old Swan, we are told, is able to break the leg of a man with a single stroke of its wing. Its nest is always retired, and frequently on some islet of the stream where it is bred. It is not a little dangerous to approach their habitation. A female, while in the act of sitting, observed a fox swimming towards

her from the opposite shore: she instantly darted into the water, and, having kept him at bay for a considerable time with her wings, at last succeeded in drowning him; after which, in the sight of several persons, she returned in triumph. This circumstance took place at Pensy, in Buckinghamshire.

The Whistling or Wild Swan is somewhat smaller than the tame species. It inhabits the northern regions; never appearing in England except in hard winters, when flocks of five or six are now and then seen. Its most remarkable distinction from the Tame Swan is in the strange form of the windpipe; which falls into the chest, then turns back like a trumpet, and afterwards makes a second bend to join the lungs. By this singular construction, while the other Swan is the most silent of all birds, this is enabled to utter a loud and shrill note, which heard high in the air, and modulated by the winds, is compared

by the Icelanders to the tones of a violin. As the return of the Swans, however, announces also the return of summer to the inhabitants of that dreary land, it is probable that to them every note must be melodious, which presages a speedy thaw, a termination to their long and gloomy winter, and a release from their tedious confinement.

It is supposed that from this species alone the ancients derived their fable of the Swan's being endowed with the powers of melody.

FOURTEENTH YOUTH.

I am a Goose.

SHOWMAN.

In name only I hope. At least, we shall find it difficult to consider you a Goose, if you can give as good an account of the varieties of that bird, as we have just heard of those of the Swan.

GOOSE.

In the tame state, these consist only

in variety of colours. But there is also a species of wild Goose, which in plumage is always the same; having the upper part ash-coloured, and the breast and belly of a dirty white. It is rather less than the tame, and is supposed to breed in the northern parts of Europe. At the approach of winter, Wild Geese are seen, flying at great heights, in flocks of fifty to a hundred, descending into more temperate regions; and their cry is frequently heard, when at an imperceptible distance above us. They breed also in the fens of Lincolnshire and Cambridgeshire; and the tame Goose, which is nothing more than this species in a state of domestication, is also kept in vast numbers in the same counties. They are bred for the sake of their quills and feathers; for which they are stripped while alive, once in the year for their quills, and no less than five times for their feathers: and it is said that in general the birds do not suffer very much from this operation, except

cold weather sets in, which then kills many of them.

Beyond that of all other animals, is the pride of the Gander, when surrounded with his young: he seems then to consider himself as a champion not only obliged to defend them, but to keep off the very suspicion of danger; he pursues dogs and men that never attempt to molest him; and, though the most harmless thing alive, is at that time the most petulant and provoking. When, in this manner, he has pursued the calf or the mastiff, to whose contempt alone he is indebted for safety, he returns to his female and her brood in triumph, clapping his wings, screaming, and shewing all the marks of conscious superiority. It is probable, however, says Goldsmith, these arts succeed in raising his importance among the tribe where they are displayed; and perhaps there is not a more respectable animal on earth to a Goose than a Gander.

SHOWMAN.

Very possible: and however simple in

appearance, or awkward in gesture, these birds may be, they are not without marks both of sentiment and understanding. Do you remember Buffon's story of the two ganders, communicated to him, as he informs us, by a man of veracity and information.

GOOSE.

I have taken some pains to recollect it, for the amusement of this company. "There were two Ganders, a gray and a white one, (the latter named *Jacquot*,) with three females; and they were perpetually contending with each other for the company of these dames. When one or the other prevailed, it assumed the direction of them, and hindered its rival from approaching. It happened one day, that being drawn to the bottom of the garden by their cries, I found them with their necks entwined, striking their wings with rapidity and astonishing force: the three females turned round, as wishing to separate them, but without effect: at last the white Gander was

worsted, overthrown, and maltreated by the other. I parted them; happily for the white one, as he would otherwise have lost his life. Then the conqueror began screaming and gabbling, and clapping his wings; and ran to join his mistresses, giving each a noisy salute, to which the three dames replied, ranging themselves at the same time round him. Meanwhile poor Jacquot was in a pitiable condition; and retiring, sadly vented at a distance his doleful cries. It was several days before he recovered from his dejection; during which time I had sometimes occasion to pass through the court where he strayed. I saw him always thrust out from society; and whenever I passed he came gabbling to me. One day he approached so near, and shewed so much friendship, that I could not help caressing him, by stroking with my hand his back and neck; to which he seemed so sensible, as to follow me into the entrance of the court. Next day, as I

again passed, he ran to me, and I gave him the same caresses; with which alone he was not satisfied, but seemed, by his gestures, to desire that I should introduce him to his mates. I accordingly led him to their quarter; and, upon his arrival, he began his vociferations, and directly addressed the three dames, who failed not to answer him. Immediately the late victor sprung upon Jacquot. I left them for a moment; the gray one was always the stronger: I took part with my Jacquot, who was under; I set him over his rival; he was thrown, I set him up again. In this way they fought eleven minutes; and, by the assistance which I gave him, he at last obtained the advantage, and got possession of the three dames. When my friend Jacquot saw himself master, he would not venture to leave his females, and therefore no longer came to me when I passed: he only gave me at a distance many tokens of friendship, shouting and

clapping his wings; but would not quit his companions, lest, perhaps, his rival should take possession. Things went on in this way till the breeding season, and he never gabbled to me but at a distance. When his females, however, began to sit, he left them, and redoubled his friendship to me. One day, having followed me as far as the ice-house at the top of the park, the spot where I must necessarily part with him in pursuing my way to a wood at half a league distance, I shut him in the park. He no sooner saw himself separated from me, than he vented strange cries. However, I went on my road; and had advanced about a third of the distance, when the noise of a heavy flight made me turn my head: I saw my Jacquot only four paces from me. He followed me all the way, partly on foot, partly on the wing; getting before me and stopping at the cross-paths, to see which way I should take. Our journey lasted from ten o'clock in the morning till

eight in the evening; and my companion followed me through all the windings of the wood, without seeming to be tired. After this, he attended me every where, so as to become troublesome; for I was not able to go to any place without his tracing my steps, so that one day he even came to find me in the church. Another time, as he was passing by the rector's window, he heard me talking in the room; and as he found the door open, he entered, climbed up stairs, and, marching in, gave a loud exclamation of joy, to the no small affright of the family.

“I am sorry, (continues the narrator,) in relating such interesting traits of my good and faithful friend Jacquot, when I reflect, that it was myself that first dissolved the pleasing connection; but it became necessary to separate him from me by force. Poor Jacquot fancied himself as free in the best apartments as in his own: and after several accidents of this kind, he was shut

up, and I saw him no more. His inquietude lasted above a year, and he died from vexation. He was become as dry as a bit of wood, as I am told, for I would not see him; and his death was concealed from me for more than two months after the event. Were I to recount all the friendly incidents between me and poor Jacquot, I should not for several days have done writing. He died in the third year of our friendship, aged seven years and two months."

SHOWMAN.

The tale is interesting. Are there no other species of Geese, besides the wild and the tame?

GOOSE.

There are the Snow Goose, very numerous about Hudson's Bay, whose general colour is white, except the first ten quills of the wings, which are black with white shafts; and the Canada Goose, whose head, bill, and neck are black, with a white band under the throat, like a crescent, and

the general colour of the plumage in other parts, dusky brown.

FIFTEENTH YOUTH.

I am the Gannet or Soland Goose, a bird of the pelican kind, frequenting the Hebrides, and sometimes seen on the Cornish coast; but seldom occurring in any other part of Europe.

SHOWMAN.

What are the manners and habits of these birds?

GANNET.

They are remarkable for voraciousness, and yet are somewhat dainty in the choice of their prey; disdaining to eat any thing worse than herrings, mackarel, or pilchards, which they pursue during their whole progress round the British islands, and are supplied with a pouch beneath the chin, capable of containing five or six of either of these species of fish. They are usually more than three feet in length, and weigh about seven pounds.

No fewer than 100,000 of them are supposed to frequent the rocks of Saint Kilda; of which, including the young, at least 20,000 are annually killed by the inhabitants for food: and, allowing that these birds remain in this part about six months in the year, and that each bird destroys five herrings a day, which is considerably less than the average, we have at least 90,000,000 of these fish devoured annually by a single species of Saint Kilda birds.

Their nests are built on the highest and steepest rocks near the sea, and composed of grass, sea-plants, or any refuse fitted for the purpose, that they find floating on the water.

During their fishing, they rise high into the air, and sail aloft over the shoals of herrings or pilchards, much in the manner of kites. When they observe the shoal crowded thick together, they close their wings to their sides, and precipitate themselves, head foremost into the water, drop-

ping almost like a stone. Their eye in this act is so correct, that they never fail to rise with a fish in their mouths

Mr. Pennant says, that the natives of Saint Kilda hold this bird in much estimation, and often undergo the greatest risks to obtain it. Where it is possible, they climb up the rocks which it frequents, and in doing this they pass along paths so narrow and difficult, as, in appearance, to allow them barely room to cling, and that too at an amazing height over a raging sea. Where this cannot be done, the fowler is lowered by a rope from the top; and to take the young often stations himself on the most dangerous ledges: unterrified, however, he ransacks all the nests within his reach; and then, by means of a pole and his rope, moves off to other places to do the same. We are told also, that to take the old birds (although the practice is unlawful) they tie a herring to a board, and set it afloat; so that, by

falling furiously upon it, the bird may break its neck in the attempt.

SHOWMAN.

I have heard of this practice, and that it was forbidden; and have been informed also, that some years ago one of these birds was flying over Penzance, in Cornwall; when, seeing some pilchards lying on a fir plank, in a place for curing these fish, it darted itself down with so much violence as to strike its bill quite through an inch-and-a-quarter plank, and kill itself on the spot.*

But now I think it will meet the general wish, if we adjourn our exhibition to another opportunity; when, if agreeable to the company, the Fishes will take their place next in the Menagerie.

* Pennant's British Zoology.

THE NATURALISTS:

CONTINUED,



PREVIOUS to the renewal of their game, the naturalists being assembled in the school-room, and it having been proposed that the Fishes should next be called upon for their several histories, the Showman volunteered a brief account of that part of the animal creation, by way of introduction to the subject, which we repeat as follows:

SHOWMAN.

So little is known of Fishes, in comparison with quadrupeds and birds, that I shall be excused, I dare say, by the company, if I enter into some kind of explanation of the natures and habits of the finny tribes in general, in order that we may be sensible of their most remarkable peculiarities, and be enabled to assign them their proper rank in the scale of animated beings.

Fishes, undoubtedly are inferior in many respects both to beasts and birds. Their senses are comparatively imperfect, and one sense in particular, that of hearing, the greater number of them are totally unprovided with: indeed, it would be of little service to them did they possess it, since, as they have no voice to communicate with each other, they are incapable of making themselves heard. A gentleman, who kept some gold fishes in a vase, informs us that whatever noise he made, he could neither disturb or terrify them: he halloed as loud as he could, putting a piece of paper between his mouth and the water, to prevent the vibrations from affecting the surface, and the fishes seemed insensible: but when the paper was removed, and the sound had its full play upon the water, they appeared instantly to feel the change, and shrunk to the bottom. From which we may learn, that fishes are as deaf as they are mute; and that when they seem to hear the call of

a whistle or a bell at the edge of a pond, it is rather the vibrations of the sound that effect the water, which excites them, than any sounds they hear.

Again, all fish are extremely near-sighted, and can perceive objects only at a very small distance. This arises from the roundness of their chrystalline humour, which is that little hard pea-like substance found in their eyes after boiling; and we may form some idea of this defect from the glasses used by near-sighted people. Those whose chrystalline humour is too convex, or, in other words, too round, are always very near-sighted; and obliged to use concave glasses, to correct the imperfections of nature; and the chrystalline humour of fish is so round, that it is not in the power of any glasses, much less of water, to correct their vision.

Smelling, also, appears given to fishes in a very moderate proportion. For though they have always one or more nostrils, yet

as air is the only medium we know for the distribution of odours, animals residing in the water cannot be possessed of much power of being affected by them; and, as to tasting, their palates are in general so hard and bony, that all capability of distinguishing must be utterly taken away: accordingly we often see these animals, voracious as they universally are, swallow the fisherman's plummet instead of the bait.

It appears, therefore, that fish fall far behind terrestrial animals in their sensations, and consequently in the degree of happiness which brutes in general are fitted for enjoying. As to their peculiarities of structure, they are many, and well worthy our attentive consideration. Most of them possess nearly the same external form; sharp at either end, and swelling in the middle; a shape which mankind have endeavoured to imitate in their boats and sailing vessels; these being designed, like the inhabitants of the deep, to cleave the

water with rapidity and ease. The fins of fish, from which doubtless we have taken a hint in the adoption of oars, assist them not only in progressive motion, but also in rising or sinking, in turning, and even in leaping out of the water. But the tail is the grand instrument of direct motion; for if the creature is deprived of that, it at once resigns itself to the mercy of those waves it seemed by nature formed to enjoy and to triumph over.

The covering of fishes, in most kinds, consists of scales, resembling a coat of mail; and all, whether they possess this defensive armour or not, are appalled with a slimy glutinous matter, which protects their bodies from the immediate contact of the surrounding fluid.

Their internal conformation is chiefly remarkable for the air-bladder, an elastic bag, easily contracted or dilated, for the purpose of rising or sinking (in proportion as it contains more or less air) in their

native element; for as the specific gravity of their bodies increases or diminishes with the quantity of air in this bladder, they ascend or descend accordingly. All flat fish, being unprovided with this organ, are consequently obliged to remain always at the bottom of the deeps they inhabit.

Breathing, in fishes, is performed by means of their gills; in this act they fill their mouths with water, and drive it backwards with force sufficient to lift up the flap or gill cover, and occasion its egress behind. During its passage through the gills, the greater part of the air contained in the water remains to perform its part in the animal economy: for fishes can no more exist without air than other animals; and if the air be extracted from the water in which they are placed, they gasp like other creatures deprived of this all-sustaining element: and this is the reason why it is necessary in winter, when the ponds are frozen over, to break holes in the ice,

that the fish may come to the surface to inhale a due portion of the atmospheric fluid.

Fishes are, of all other animals, the most voracious and insatiable; the greater part of their lives being spent in the pursuit and destruction of each other. Whatever they are able to swallow, they infallibly devour; and often meet each other in fierce opposition, when the animal with the largest swallow usually comes off with the victory, by making a prey of its antagonist. Yet, though thus for ever prowling, no animal can support the want of food for so long a time. Gold and silver fish, so often kept in glass or china vases, never seem to require any nourishment; and even the Pike, the most voracious of fresh-water fishes, will live in a pond where there are none besides himself, and, what is still more extraordinary, will often be found to thrive there.

Naturalists arrange fishes in three grand

classes; these are the *Cetaceous*, or the whale kind; the *Cartilaginous*, or those who have gristles instead of bones; and the *Spinous* or bony kind, whose bones resemble the sharpness of thorns.

Doubtless, you are all sufficiently acquainted with the structure of the different animals you intend to represent, to be able to class yourselves agreeably to these divisions: (*the Classes were completed in the space of a minute:*) we will therefore commence with the *Cetaceous* kind: and the animal properly called the Whale, will be the first we shall call upon for its history.

FIRST YOUTH.

I am a Whale.

SHOWMAN.

To what variety of that stupendous fish do you belong?

WHALE.

I am called the Greenland Whale; being the species Europeans are best acquainted

with, and that which they take so much trouble to capture and destroy. We are usually found from 60 to 70 feet long, and our heads alone make a third part of our bulk. Formerly, being less sought after by man, we were seen 200 and 250 feet long, but the species is now dwindled into a race comparatively diminutive.

SHOWMAN.

Taking the Whale, however, at its present ordinary size of 80 feet long, and 20 feet high, what an enormous animated mass must it appear to the spectator! With what amazement must it strike him, to behold so great a creature gambolling in the deep, with the ease and agility of the smallest animal, and making its way with incredible swiftness. Yet this is a sight very common to those who frequent the northern or southern ocean.* We shall be obliged by a more particular description of this surprising animal.

* Goldsmith.

WHALE.

Our bulk in general is such, that our greatest circumference is nearly equal to our length; and in weight we have been known to exceed 400,000 pounds. Our mouths are of enormous size, extending as far back as to the eyes; the latter, however, are scarcely larger than those of an ox, and the external opening of the ears, which are mere auditory holes, is likewise very small. The tongue is sometimes 18 or 20 feet in length, and nine or ten in width. There is a large fin on each side of the breast, and the tail-fin is equal to one-sixth part of the whole length of the animal. The skin, which in colour varies from brown to reddish or deep black, is very thick and strong; and always covered with an oily substance which issues from the pores, and which, when exposed to the rays of the sun, makes the surface shine like polished metal. The substance called *whalebone* supplies the place of teeth, for catching

and securing our food. It is attached to the upper jaw, and arranged in thin plates or blades, sometimes near 700 in number, and parallel to each other on both sides of the mouth: the largest are from 10 to 15 feet in length, and 12 or 15 inches wide. These are very different from the real bones of the whale, which are hard, but very porous. Two great bones sustain the under lip, lying against each other in the shape of a half-moon; some of these are 20 feet long; they are sometimes seen in gardens, set up against each other, and are usually mistaken for the ribs of the animal.

SHOWMAN.

Can you describe the method of taking whales in the northern seas?

WHALE.

Every ship sent out from your country for that purpose, carries along with it six or seven boats, each of which has one harpooner, one man at the rudder, one man to manage the line, and four men as rowers.

In each boat there are also two or three harpoons, several spears and about six lines, each 120 fathoms in length, fastened together. As soon as the men in the boats discover a whale swimming near the surface of the water, they approach to the spot, and strike a harpoon deeply into his body. To this instrument the line is attached; and on the whale plunging into the water this line is allowed to run out, great care being taken not only to prevent it from catching, lest the animal should upset the boat, but also (by continually wetting the place against which it runs) to prevent its rapid motion from setting fire to the wood. After a while, the wounded animal is obliged to return to the surface to breathe. His direction is followed, and his re-appearance carefully marked. With great dexterity fresh wounds are inflicted, till at length he appears exhausted, when a long spear is thrust into his intestines, which soon

destroys him. He is then dragged to the ship, and securely fastened to the side by ropes attached to the fins and tail.

SHOWMAN.

You said that the whale, after retreating awhile, as soon as struck, to the depths of the ocean, is obliged to return to the surface to breathe: what is the instrument for breathing in the whale kind?

WHALE.

It consists of a sprout-hole or nostril, situated on the upper part of the head, through which it blows the water very fiercely, and with such a noise that it roars like a hollow wind, and may be heard at three miles distance. In the Fin-backed Whale, or Fin Fish, this breathing hole is double, and situated on the middle of the fore-part of the head.

SHOWMAN.

What are the parts of the Whale so much in request, and for procuring which such hazardous and distant voyages are performed?

WHALE.

The *whalebone*, already mentioned, and the fat, or blubber, which you convert into *train-oil*. From the tongue alone, when boiled down, five or six barrels of oil are often extracted.

SHOWMAN.

From the Blunt-headed Cachalot, or Spermaceti Whale, the white and fatty substance, known in our shops by the name of *spermaceti*, and the drug called *ambergris*, are also obtained. But in consequence of the astonishing activity of these animals in the water, the whale-fishers have a great dread of them; and are obliged to employ much care in striking the harpoon, to prevent their boats from being overturned, and great dexterity in following their track when wounded. From the relation given by two Danish voyagers, it would appear that the Spermaceti Whales become occasionally so ferocious, as even to seize the fishing boats in their teeth, and in an instant to destroy the

whole crew. But, notwithstanding these dangers, so highly valued are they, that they are searched for with much assiduity, and happy are the owners of those vessels which can obtain the greatest number of them.

But let us now proceed to the Dolphin; a fish likewise of the cetaceous kind, and than which few animals have obtained a greater celebrity.

SECOND YOUTH.

I am a Dolphin. Our length is ten feet, with only a single breathing orifice near the top of the head. We have an oblong and roundish body, which is black, with a bluish tinge above, and white below, a fin on the back, and snouts narrow and pointed.

SHOWMAN.

From your description, it is not easy to assign a cause why the ancients should have invented so many fables in your favour. By the Greeks and Romans the

Dolphin was celebrated for its fondness to the human race, and was distinguished by the epithets of the boy-loving and philanthropist. Scarcely an accident could happen at sea, but the Dolphin offered himself to convey the unfortunate to shore. The musician flung into the sea by pirates, the boy taking an airing into the midst of the sea and returning again in safety, were obliged to the Dolphin for its services.* Even Pliny, the naturalist, was credulous enough to believe that Dolphins had been rendered so tame as to allow of persons mounting on their backs, and being carried in safety over a considerable space of the sea. From their representations also of this fish, which have been imitated by the moderns, it might be supposed that it naturally possessed a curved shape, which, however, it never assumes, except in its occasional leaps from the water. Do not the grampus and porpoise, in common with the Dolphin, belong to the *Cetaceous* tribe of fishes?

* Goldsmith.

DOLPHIN.

They do: and much resemble each other in their forms, habits, and peculiarities. The grampus is the largest of the three, being sometimes found 20 feet in length. They have all fins on the back; they all have heads very large, like the rest of the whale kind; and are all equally voracious, active, and roving.

At present, the appearance of these fishes is far from being esteemed a favourable omen by seamen, whom, from their boundings, springs, and gambols in the water, experience has taught to prepare for a storm. They seem to possess, in a degree proportioned to their bulk, the manners of whales, and the history of one species of cetaceous animals, in a great manner serves for the rest.

SHOWMAN.

Let us then next examine the *Cartilaginous* kinds of fish, or those who have cartilages or gristles instead of bones. The

animal claiming the first rank in this class will naturally be the Shark.

THIRD YOUTH.

I am a Shark. The Shark and Dog-Fish are at the head of a tribe noted for their voracity, and principally characterized by having, instead of gills, from four to seven breathing apertures on each side of the neck.

SHOWMAN.

What are the names of the chief among this terrible tribe of sea-fish?

SHARK.

They are the Great White Shark, the Dog-Fish, the Spotted Dog-Fish, the Basking Shark, the Hound Fish, the Smooth Hound Fish, the Blue Shark, and the Sea Fox. They are all of the same nature, and differ more in size than in figure or conformation.

SHOWMAN.

You are the Great White Shark; I presume?

SHARK.

Yes: the largest of the kind, and, of all the inhabitants of the deep, the fiercest and most voracious. The White Shark joins to the most amazing rapidity, the strongest appetite for prey: approaching in size nearly to the Whale, he far surpasses him in strength and celerity, in the formidable arrangement of his teeth, and in his insatiable desire of plunder. His teeth are placed in six rows; they are extremely hard, sharp-pointed, and shaped like wedges. With them the jaws, both above and below, appear planted all over, and the animal has the power of erecting or depressing them at pleasure. The head is large, the mouth enormously wide, and the throat of the largest of the kind is capable of admitting a man with ease. Sharks have been found from 20 to 30 feet long.

In swimming, they outstrip the swiftest ship, play round them, dart out before them, return, seem to gaze at the passen-

gers, and all this, so great are their powers of motion in their native element, without the appearance of an effort to proceed.

Providentially, however, the Shark's upper jaw projects so much beyond the lower, that he is obliged to turn on one side, in order to seize his prey; and, as this takes some small time to accomplish, the animal pursued frequently avails itself of the opportunity to escape. But, notwithstanding, the depredations he commits are truly formidable. Were it not for the defective conformation, just noticed, of his jaws, his voracity might unpeople even the ocean; and in all hot climates, where he attends the ships in expectation of what may drop over-board, he is the general dread of the sailors. A man who unfortunately falls into the sea at such a time, is sure to perish without mercy. A gentleman, a distinguished member of the Corporation of London, now living, had his leg bitten off by one of these rapacious crea-

tures, while bathing off one of our West India Islands, and probably considers himself fortunate in having escaped with his life.

The captain of a Guinea-ship, at the period that the inhuman traffic in slaves was still carried on by our countrymen, was, by stress of weather, driven into the harbour of Belfast. His slaves, being very sickly, and entertaining a notion prevalent amongst those unhappy creatures, that after death they should be restored to their families and country, took every opportunity to throw themselves over-board, when brought upon deck, as usual, for the benefit of fresh air. Perceiving, among others, a woman slave attempting to drown herself, the captain pitched upon her as an example to the rest; and, supposing that they did not know the terrors attending death, ordered her to be tied with a rope under the arm-pits, and so let down into the water. When the poor woman was about

half way down, she was heard to give a terrible shriek, which at first was ascribed to her fears of drowning; but soon after the water appearing red all round her, she was drawn up, and it was found that a Shark, which had followed the ship, had bit her off from the middle.

SHOWMAN.

Are there no means of destroying this frightfully rapacious animal?

SHARK.

Several. A common way with English sailors is, to bait a strong hook with a piece of beef or pork, strengthening the line near the hook with an iron chain, without which precaution the Shark would quickly bite the cord in two, and thus free himself. But when the hook is once lodged in his maw, his utmost efforts are then vainly exerted to escape: he first tries with his teeth to cut the chain; then pulls with all his might to break the line; he seems almost to turn his stomach inside out, to

disgorge the hook ; in this manner he continues his formidable though fruitless efforts ; till, quite spent, he suffers his head to be drawn above water, and the sailors, confining his tail by a noose, draw him on ship-board, and, at length, by long repeated blows upon the head, dispatch him.

SHOWMAN.

And when dead, is the animal convertible to any useful purposes ?

SHARK.

To very few. The flesh is unpleasant both to the smell and taste, though sometimes eaten by our seamen. But the *skins* of nearly all the Shark and Dog-Fish kind, which are rough, with hard and minute prickles, are in frequent use for polishing wood, ivory, and even iron. The skin of the Spotted Dog Fish is converted into the well known substance called *shagreen* ; which is employed principally to cover cases for mathematical

instruments, and was formerly used for watch cases, and the covers of books.

SHOWMAN.

The Ray kind will come next in the *Cartilaginous* division; of which, as containing some remarkable peculiarities in its various species, I will trespass upon the patience of the company by a short general survey.

The same rapacity which impels the Shark along the surface of the water, as Goldsmith observes, actuates the tribe of *Cartilaginous* flat fish, or the Ray kind, at the bottom. Though less active and less formidable, they creep in security along the bottom, seize every thing that comes in their way; neither the hardest shells nor the sharpest spines give protection to the animals that bear them; their insatiable hunger is such, that they devour all; and the force of their stomach so great, that it easily digests them.

The whole of this kind, says the same author, resemble each other very strongly in their figure; nor is it easy without experience to distinguish one from another. The stranger to this dangerous tribe may imagine he is only handling a Skate, when he is instantly struck numb by the Torpedo; he may suppose he has caught a Thornback, till he is stung by the Fire-flare. I will therefore describe the general figure of these animals, and endeavour also to enumerate their differences.

All fish of the ray kind are broad, swim flat in the water, and have spines on different parts of the body, or at the tail. It is by these spines that they are principally distinguished from each other: the Skate, the Sharp-nosed, and the Rough Ray, the Thornback, the Fire-flare, and the Torpedo being known by their number and situation on the respective animal. All these have their eyes and mouth placed under the body, without apertures for

breathing near or about them. They have all teeth, or a rough bone answering the same purpose. The tail is differently shaped from that of all other fishes; and at first sight more resembling that of a quadruped, being narrow, and ending either in a bunch or a point.

Again, as to their differences, some are armed with spines, both above and below; others have them on the upper part only; some have their spines at the tail; some have three rows of them, and others but one.

With respect to their uses, they differ much; but the similitude among them, as to their nature, appetites, and conformation, is perfect and entire.

Of all the larger fish of the sea, they are the most numerous; owing their numbers chiefly to their size: for the dimensions of some are such that even the Shark himself is unable to devour them; and Labat tells us of a prodigious ray caught at the island of Guadaloupe, which was 13 feet 8 inches

broad, and above 10 feet from the snout to the insertion of the tail. The tail itself was no less than 15 feet long; the body 2 feet in depth, the skin as thick as leather, and marked with spots; which spots, in all of this kind, are only glands, supplying a mucus to soften their skins.

Yet, large as this may seem, it has been observed, that it is probable we have only seen the smallest of the kind; for as they keep at the bottom, the larger ones are seldom visible; and, as from the nature of the bones in the Cartilaginous tribes, all have a tendency to increase their growth, with their age, to an indefinite extent, it is likely that the magnitude of the oldest rays is immense, though utterly unknown.

The Rough Ray, though it inflicts but slight wounds with its prickles, and though to appearance it is even harmless, and we might at first sight venture to take it in our hands without apprehension, yet we should soon find, that there is no safe way of seiz-

ing the animal, but by the little fin at the end of the tail.

But the Fire-flare is the dread of the boldest and most experienced among the fishermen. The weapon of this animal is its single spine, placed on the tail. This is barbed, generally about five inches long, and capable, from its form, of inflicting a very serious wound; but by no means poisonous, as the ancients thought, and the negroes still universally believe.

The Skate has but one row of spines situated on the tail. It is chiefly remarkable for its excellence as an article of food; the flesh being of good flavour, but usually *crimped* (a cruel operation performed often while the animal is alive) before it is cooked. From the liver of this fish, a white and valuable kind of oil is extracted.

The Thornback has a row of curved spines along the middle of the body, and on the tail. Though its flesh, when the animal is full grown, is much inferior to

that of the Skate, yet the young ones, which have the denomination of *Maids*, are considered peculiarly excellent for the table. The Norwegian fishermen catch the Thornback in some quantities, chiefly for the sake of their livers, from which, as from those of the Skate, an oil is extracted, which they sell to great advantage to strangers who frequent their harbours.

Having thus particularised the less remarkable of these fishes, I now call upon that wonderful species of Ray, the Torpedo, for an account of itself.

FOURTH YOUTH.

I am a Torpedo; the fish possessed of the singular property of imparting electric shocks to those who handle it.

The body of this fish is almost circular, and thicker than others of the ray kind; the skin is soft, smooth, and of a yellowish colour, marked, as are all the kind, with large annular spots; the eyes very small; the tail tapering to a point; and its weight

from a quarter to fifteen pounds. To all outward appearance, it is furnished with no extraordinary powers; it has no muscles formed for particularly great exertions; no internal conformation perceptibly differing from the rest of its kind; yet such is the unaccountable power it possesses, that, the instant it is touched, it numbs not only the hand and arm, but sometimes the whole body.

From experiments made by Mr. Walsh, and communicated to the Royal Society, it appears that this extraordinary power is purely electric. "A live Torpedo, says this gentleman, "was placed on a table; round another table stood five persons insulated; two brass wires, each 13 feet long, were suspended from the ceiling by silken strings; one of these wires rested by one end on the wet napkin on which the fish lay; the other end was immersed in a basin full of water, placed on a second table, on which stood four other basins likewise full

of water: the first person put a finger of one hand in the basin in which the wire was immersed, and a finger of the other hand in a second basin: the second person put a finger of one hand in this last basin, and a finger of the other hand in the third; and so on successively, till the five persons communicated with one another by the water in the basins. In the last basin, one end of the second wire was immersed, and with the other end Mr. Walsh touched the Torpedo; when the five persons felt a commotion, which differed in nothing from that of the Leyden experiment, except in the degree of force. Mr. Walsh, who was not in the circle of conduction, received no shock. This experiment was repeated several times, even with eight persons, and always with the same success. The action of the Torpedo is communicated by the same mediums as that of the electric fluid; the bodies which intercept the action of the one, inter-

cept likewise the action of the other; and the effects resemble in every respect a weak electricity.”

The organs of this electric matter are dispersed over the whole space between the skins of the upper and of the under surface of the fish: they are thickest at the centre, and become gradually thinner towards the extremities. Each organ consists wholly of perpendicular columns, reaching from the upper to the under surface of the body, varying in length, according to the thickness of the parts of the body where they are placed; and these columns are attached to each other by strong fibres, passing directly from one to the other.

SHOWMAN.

There are two other fishes known to possess this extraordinary power: the electrical Eel, which is also able to give a shock greater even than that of the Torpedo; and

the electric *Silurus*, whose shock is much less vigorous than either of the others.

FIFTH YOUTH.

I am a Lamprey. Lampries are celebrated as excellent fish for the table, and have at all times been highly esteemed by lovers of good eating. The death of one of our monarchs, Henry I., has been attributed to a too plentiful repast made of these fish.

The Lamprey is shaped like an Eel, with seven breathing holes on each side of the neck, and a mouth formed like that of a leech, and which, as in that animal, has the property of sticking to any substance it is applied to. It is a sea-fish, but at certain seasons ascends the rivers to deposit its eggs. The Severn is particularly celebrated for them; and the City of Gloucester, which is situated on that river, is required by ancient custom to present annually to the King, at Christmas, a

Lamprey pie with raised crust. And as at that early season Lampries are very scarce, it is not without difficulty that the Corporation is able to furnish the proper quantity.

SHOWMAN.

An author I have already mentioned gives a story relative to this fish to the following effect. "A senator of Rome, whose name does not deserve being transmitted to posterity, was famous for the delicacy of his Lampries. Tigellinus, Manucius, and all the celebrated epicures of Rome, were loud in his praises: no man's fish had such a flavour, was so nicely fed, or so exactly pickled. Augustus, (the Roman Emperor) hearing so much of this man's entertainments, desired to be his guest; and soon found that fame had been just to his merits, the man had indeed very fine Lampries, and of an exquisite flavour. The Emperor was desirous of knowing the

method by which he fed his fish to so fine a relish; and the glutton, making no secret of his art, informed him that his way was to throw into his ponds such of his slaves as had at any time displeased him. Augustus, we are told, was not much pleased with his receipt, and instantly ordered all his ponds to be filled up: but the story would have ended better, if he had ordered the owner to be flung in also."

The Lamprey of the ancient Romans, however, and which is still considered a great delicacy among their descendants, was a different species to that which with us obtains the name. The Roman Lamprey is of the size and appearance of an Eel, but it wants two fins by which ours is distinguished, and has only a single breathing-hole, on each side of the neck. It is a native of the Mediterranean seas, of a dark green-brown colour, thickly variegated with dull yellow irregular marks.

SIXTH YOUTH.

I am a Sturgeon.

SHOWMAN.

Of which fish, I believe, there are three kinds; the Common Sturgeon, the Caviar Sturgeon, and the Beluga or Isinglass Fish. Please to describe these varieties.

STURGEON.

The differences between them, as to external form, are but slight; consisting principally in the number of bony tubercles found upon the body of the animal; but in their uses they vary essentially. The common Sturgeon is the fish, the flesh of which is sent pickled into all parts of Europe; the Caviar Sturgeon, as the name imports, that from the roe of which the delicacy called caviar is made; and the Beluga, besides supplying the caviar, furnishes also the valuable commodity of isinglass.

In its general form, the Sturgeon resembles the fresh-water Pike. It grows to

a great size, being sometimes 16 feet long, and upwards. It inhabits both the European and American seas, and the larger species or Isinglass Fish, ascends the river Danube by thousands annually.

The mode of making isinglass was long kept a secret by the Russians, but of late years it has been pretty generally known that this article consists of nothing more than certain membranous parts of fishes, deprived of their glutinous particles, and properly dried. The sounds or air-bladders, are those of which it is chiefly made; and although by far the greatest quantity of isinglass is obtained from the Beluga, yet it has been ascertained that this substance may be made from the air-bladders of every species of fresh-water fish: the Sturgeon kind, however, alone supply it in sufficient quantity to answer the purpose of the manufacturers.

By established rule, all Sturgeons caught

near London are taken to the Lord Mayor, and by him presented to the King.

SHOWMAN.

With the fish last exhibited, we will conclude our history of the *Cartilaginous* division; as the Fishing Frog, the Lump Fish, the Sea-Hedgehog, with others properly belonging to this class, present to our view but so many shapeless beings, the deviations of which from the usual form of fishes are beyond the power of words to describe, and almost of the pencil to draw. We will just remark of the first, however, that in shape it much resembles a tadpole or young frog, but that nothing can exceed its general deformity; of the Sun Fish, that it grows to a large size, and appears like some deep fish cut off in the middle; of the Lump Fish, that it is a complete animated *lump*, though of resplendent colours, and endowed with a singular oval aperture in the belly, by means of which it adheres with vast force

to any thing it pleases; while of the Sea Hedgehog it will be sufficient to say, that it is entirely covered over with long thorns or prickles, which point on every side, and that to this circumstance it owes its name.

The third general division of Fishes, of the *Spinous* kind are obviously distinguished from the rest by having a complete bony covering to their gills; by their being furnished with no other instrument of breathing but their gills only; by their bones which are sharp and thorny: and their tails which are placed in a situation perpendicular to the body.

Of this class, there are already known above 400 species; so that the Cetaceous and Cartilaginous classes bear no proportion to them in number, and indeed make not above a fifth part of the finny creation,

Let us begin with the Salmon.

SEVENTH YOUTH,

I am a Salmon,

SHOWMAN.

The Salmon is one of those fishes, formed by nature to reside either in salt or fresh water, and consequently spending part of its time in one and part in the other; for which many Spinous fishes are not equally adapted. Many, in fact, will live only in the sea, and quickly expire if carried into fresh water. At what period of the year does the Salmon leave its haunts in the ocean, and pass up the river for the purpose of depositing its spawn?

SALMON.

Before the winter is well over they commence their peregrinations, in which they are chiefly caught. They have been known to ascend rivers to the distance of more than 200 miles: the Tweed, the Tyne, the Trent, the Severn, and the Thames are the principal British rivers to which they resort. In Ireland, at Cranna, on the river Ban, near Coleraine, at a single haul of one of

the nets; about the year 1776, there were taken as many as 1352 of these fish; a circumstance so extraordinary as to be recorded in the town books of Coleraine.

At various spots along the rivers they frequent, there are *Salmon-leaps*, as they are termed; being cataracts they are obliged to surmount, to find a proper place where to deposit their future offspring. They are observed, as soon as they arrive at the bottom of these torrents, to swim some paces back, as though disappointed at the unexpected obstruction: they then, motionless, survey the danger for some minutes; advance, and again retreat; till at last summoning up all their force, they take their leap, and most frequently clear the obstacle. It sometimes happens, however, that they want strength to make the leap; and then, in our fisheries, they are taken in their descent. But this is only one of the numerous dangers attending these adventurous

fish in their progress; as nets, hooks, baskets and many other inventions are in constant employ for taking them while in season.

Vast numbers of them are annually pickled at the town of Berwick upon Tweed, for the London markets, and for exportation to the continent. These are packed in small tubs, and sold usually under the name of Newcastle Salmon. Fresh Salmon are also a very general and favourite article of food; and these fish are even eaten raw by the first nobility at Stockholm, prepared merely by cutting them into slices, putting these into salt, and when salted, leaving them for three days in a wooden dish, with a little water.

EIGHTH YOUTH.

I am the Cod-Fish.

SHOWMAN.

Then you may be called a *fish* of passage; as the Cod, the Haddock, the Whiting, the

Mackarel, the Tunny, the Herring, and the Pilchard, are known to make voyages of 3 or 4000 miles every season; and, what is most remarkable, visit their accustomed haunts with regular certainty, generally returning the same week in every succeeding year, and often the same day. In these migrations they all serve for prey to whales, sharks, and the numerous flocks of water-fowl that regularly wait to intercept their progress; besides supplying mankind with a considerable share of provisions. Are you not from the banks of Newfoundland?

COD-FISH.

Yes. Thither we chiefly resort, and that in numbers beyond the power of calculation. The fishery on the great bank of Newfoundland is by far the most important of any that has hitherto been discovered in the world; in the year 1791 only, there were caught more than 750,000,000 pounds' weight.

This immense bank is a vast mountain in the sea, more than 400 miles long, and 150 broad. When vessels arrive at the fishery, a kind of gallery is constructed, reaching from one end of the ship to the other: this is furnished with tuns stove in at one end, into which the fishermen get to be sheltered from the weather; and, fishing with hook and line only, a man has been known to take 400 in a day. The chief markets to which the fish are conveyed are those of Spain, Portugal, Italy, and the Levant.

The London markets are abundantly supplied with fresh cod from the Dogger-bank and Well-bank, betwixt this country and Holland. They are in season from the beginning of December till about the end of April; and are brought alive to the Thames in well-boats, the air bladders being previously perforated with a pointed instrument, to prevent the fish from rising in the water. . . .

NINTH YOUTH.

I am a Herring, a species of fish known and admired from the remotest periods of antiquity; but, as our ancestors were ignorant of the means by which it could be preserved from corruption, it was less profitable to them than to us.

In different parts of the world, the Herring fishery affords occupation and support to vast numbers of people. In Holland, formerly, more than 150,000 persons were employed in catching, pickling, drying, and trading in Herrings; and on the coasts of our own country, many thousand families are entirely supported by this fishery. The art of pickling Herrings is said to have been first discovered towards the end of the fourteenth century, by Guillaume Benchel, a native of Brabant; and the Emperor Charles V. about 150 years afterwards, honoured the memory of this benefactor of the human race, by visiting the place of his interment, and eating a Herring on his grave.

Yarmouth, in Norfolk, is the great and ancient mart for Herrings in this country. More than 60,000 barrels are generally cured in the neighbourhood of this town every year; of which some are pickled, and others dried; the latter obtaining the name of *red herrings*.

TENTH YOUTH.

I am a Pike, a fish common enough now in our fresh-water rivers, though formerly, as Mr. Pennant informs us, so rare in this country, that a Pike was sold for double the price of a house-lamb in the month of February.

The voracity of this fish is notorious: it is immaterial of what species the animal it pursues appears to be, whether of another or its own; all are indiscriminately devoured; and it is sometimes seen choaked, by endeavouring to swallow what has proved too large a morsel. I myself once saw a small Pike, which had been caught with several others about a quarter of an hour

previously, and was then lying gasping in a dish, seize and nearly swallow another of its kind, so that the tail alone appeared at the glutton's mouth; yet the animal of which it thus, almost in its expiring moments, attempted to make a prey, was in size very nearly equal to itself!

The Pike will even devour the water-rat, and the young ducks, as they are swimming on the surface of the water; and Gesner tells us of a mule, that was stooping to drink, when a famished pike, being near, seized it by the nose, nor was it disengaged, till the beast flung it on shore. Nay, it will contend with the otter for his prey, and sometimes force it from him.

The Pike, therefore, is dreaded by all other fresh-water fish; and the small ones shew the same uneasiness and detestation at the presence of their tyrant, as the little birds do at the appearance of the hawk and the kite. It is amusing to observe how,

when the monster lies asleep near the surface, as is frequently the case, the lesser fish swim round him in vast numbers, with a mixture of caution and terror.

The age to which the Pike lives has not been ascertained, though there appears sufficient evidence of its existing for more than a century. As to its size, in this country it has been known to weigh upwards of 30 pounds; and we are informed that in the river Shannon, in Ireland, Pikes have been found of nearly 70 pounds weight; while in some of the continental lakes, they are said to be more than eight feet long, and from 80 to 100 pounds weight.

They are found in deep rivers, and in lakes of nearly all parts of Europe, in some of the northern districts of Persia, and in North America.

SHOWMAN.

There is a class of animals, to which we

will now proceed, resident in the water, and therefore called by the almost universal consent of mankind Fishes, which naturalists, notwithstanding, have agreed to be unworthy of the name. These are divided by them into Crustaceous and Testaceous animals, the first being such as have shells, not quite of a stony hardness, but rather resembling a firm crust, and in some measure capable of yielding; the second such as have shells, which are of a stony hardness, very brittle, and incapable of yielding. Of the Crustaceous kinds are the Lobster, the Crab, and the Tortoise; of the Testaceous, that numerous tribe of Oysters, Muscles, Cockles, and Sea Snails, which offer in infinite variety.

We will agree, if you please, with the common language of mankind, in calling all these animals Fishes; distinguishing them only as Crustaceous and Testaceous. First let us examine the Lobster.

ELEVENTH YOUTH.

I am the Lobster; an animal found among marine rocks in nearly all parts of Europe.

The London markets are supplied with great quantities of Lobsters from the Orkney islands and the eastern parts of Scotland, and even from the coast of Norway. While living they are of a bluish-black colour, but in boiling this changes to a dingy red. In London, it is said, they are boiled and re-boiled every day for a week together, in order to ensure their sale, by keeping them sweet at least externally.

In their native haunts, Lobsters, as well as Crabs, to which in manners and conformation, they bear a strong similitude, are wonderfully voracious. Whatever they seize upon that has life, is sure to perish; and they will even devour each other.

In general, all Lobsters change their shells once a year; and this is not only a

most painful operation, but one that subjects them to many dangers; as, immediately after casting their shells, every animal of the deep becomes an enemy whom they can neither escape nor oppose; and this, in fact, is the time when the dog-fish, the cod, and the ray, devour them by hundreds. But in less than two days, the skin that covered the body of the animal appears grown almost as hard as before; the new shell is soon perfectly formed, and becomes equally serviceable as that just thrown aside.

But when thus once more completely equipped, scarcely a week passes in which, by continual combats with its kind, it does not suffer some mutilation. Yet to come off with the loss of a leg, or even of a claw, is to the Lobster no great calamity: the victor carries off the spoil to feast upon at his leisure, while the other retires from the defeat to wait till a new leg or claw shall be

grown in place of the old one; and this, strange to say, usually happens in three weeks. Not that the new claw ever becomes quite so large and powerful as the former one; and this is the reason we so often see the claws of Lobsters of unequal sizes.

The Sea Craw Fish, or Spiny Lobster, common in the London markets, is a variety of the common Lobster, distinguishable from it by its shell being covered with spines, and by each of the legs ending in a hairy claw.

The Fresh-water Craw Fish, the Land Crab, the Prawn, and the Shrimp, are also of the same family, and differ more in size than in any other respect from each other.

TWELFTH YOUTH.

I am a Turtle.

SHOWMAN.

Are there not several species of this animal?

TURTLE.

There are; but the two best known are the Hawk's-bill Turtle, and the Common or Green Turtle. The first is chiefly valued for its shell, of which is formed that beautifully variegated substance called *tortoise-shell*; the flesh being not only of bad flavour, but even in some degree poisonous. But the Green Turtle is one of the most valuable gifts of Providence to the inhabitants of tropical climates, and to mariners frequenting those climates. They are generally caught whilst asleep on the shore; and so numerous are they in some places, that 40 or 50 have sometimes been obtained in the space of three hours. The method of the seamen is, to go gently to the places where they are found, and successively turn them on their backs; from which position they are unable to recover their feet, and thus are perfectly secured until a sufficient number can be collected for conveyance on ship-board. They

are also killed with spears whilst lying at the bottom of the sea in shallow water, or whilst swimming on the surface.

As an article of luxury for the table, the Turtle is well known in this country, and is imported chiefly from the West Indies.

SHOWMAN.

The Tortoise, or land animal of this kind, is usually less than the Turtle, and besides the shell, or defensive armour common to both, is provided with a scaly tail like a lizard.

Its head, which is small, the animal can put out and hide at pleasure, beneath the penthouse of its shell.

The Tortoise is extremely tenacious of life: the depriving it of one of its members is but a slight injury; it will live, though deprived of the brain and even of the head. Redi, the Italian philosopher, informs us that he once drew out all the brain from a

land Tortoise, washed the cavity, so as not to leave the smallest part remaining, and then, leaving the hole open, set the animal at liberty. Notwithstanding this, the tortoise marched away, without seeming to have received the smallest injury; only it shut the eyes and never opened them afterwards. Soon after, the hole in the skull was seen to close: and in three days there was a complete skin covering the wound. In this manner the animal lived without a brain for six months; walking about unconcernedly, as before the operation. But, not satisfied with this, the philosopher carried his experiment still farther; for he cut off the head, and the animal lived 23 days after its separation from the body. The head also continued to rattle the jaws, like a pair of castanets, for above a quarter of an hour.

If the oyster is present, we will now conclude our afternoon's exhibition with that animal: though so common, yet as it is

the most useful to man of all the *Testaceous* tribes, we will wave the examination of the rest, as by far too numerous, as well as too uninteresting, generally speaking, for our purpose.

THIRTEENTH YOUTH.

I am an Oyster; an animal too well known to need any description as to external appearance. Oysters have been in great request as food in all ages. Pliny, the naturalist, relates that in his time they were considered so exquisite as, when in perfection, to be sold for enormous prices; and that Apicius, the Roman epicure, invented a peculiar method of preserving and fattening them.

The largest European Oysters are caught off the coast of Normandy; but the middle or somewhat small size, taken near Maldon and Colchester, in Essex, or near the mouth of the Thames, are beyond comparison the best. They are dredged up

from the beds, and then stored in large pits formed for the purpose, and furnished with sluices through which at spring tides the salt water is suffered to flow. In these pits it is that they acquire their full quality, becoming fit for the table in six or eight weeks.

The shells of Oysters, when calcined, are not only useful as lime, but are also frequently employed by stationers and attornies as pounce for rubbing parchment previously to its being written upon.

The Exhibition now broke up, after affording much entertainment to all parties; and it was unanimously agreed that the Serpents and Reptiles should, at their next meeting, continue this interesting and instructive game.

END OF VOL. II.

